

Death Without Weeping

*The Violence
of Everyday Life
in Brazil*

NANCY SCHEPER-HUGHES

University of California Press

BERKELEY LOS ANGELES OXFORD

นายโกมาตร จึงเสถียรทรัพย์

University of California Press
Berkeley and Los Angeles, California

University of California Press, Ltd.
Oxford, England

© 1992 by
The Regents of the University of California

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Scheper-Hughes, Nancy.

Death without weeping : the violence of everyday life in Brazil /
Nancy Scheper-Hughes.

p. cm.

"A Centennial book."

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 0-520-07536-6

1. Poor women—Brazil, Northeast. 2. Mother and infant—
Brazil, Northeast. 3. Infants—Brazil, Northeast—Death.
4. Violence—Brazil, Northeast. 5. Brazil, Northeast—Social
conditions. 6. Brazil, Northeast—Social life and customs.

I. Title.

HV1448.B72N677 1992

303.6'0981—dc20

91-12829

CIP

Printed in the United States of America

9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

The paper used in this publication meets the minimum requirements of
American National Standard for Information Sciences—Permanence of
Paper for Printed Library Materials, ANSI Z39.48-1984. ∞

5 *Nervoso*

Medicine, Sickness, and Human Needs

There are few vigorous, well-built, healthy persons among the workers. . . . They are almost all weakly, of angular but not powerful build, lean [and] pale. . . . Nearly all suffer from indigestion, and consequently from a more or less hypochondriacal melancholy, irritable, nervous condition.

Friedrich Engels ([1845] 1958:118)

My sickness is both physical and moral.

Carolina Maria de Jesus (1962:83)

Nervous Hunger

In Bom Jesus one's ear is at first jarred by the frequent juxtapositions of the idioms *fome* and *nervos*, "hunger" and "nervousness," in the everyday conversation of the people of the Alto. Later, the expressions lose their special poignancy, and they come to seem natural, ordinary. A mother stops you on her way up the Alto to say that things aren't well, that her *meninos estão tão nervosos porque não têm nada para comer* (her children are nervous because they are hungry). Biu, on returning from *feira*, says, as she drops heavily into a chair and removes the food basket from her head, that she became dizzy and disoriented, made "nervous" by the high cost of meat. She was so *aperreada* (harassed), she says, that she almost lost her way coming home from the market.

I stop in to visit Auxiliadora, whose body is now wasted by the final stages of schistosomiasis, to find her shaking and crying. Her "nervous attack" (*ataque de nervos*) was prompted, she says, by uncovering the plate of food her favorite son, Biu, has sent her.¹ There in the midst of her beans was a fatty piece of salted *charque* (beef jerky). It will offend her "destroyed" liver. But to eat her beans *simples*, without any meat at all, makes her angry-nervous. And so she explains the "childish" tears of frustration that course freely down her cheeks.

Descending the hill I stop, as always, at the home of Terezinha. She says that Manoel came home from work *doente* (sick), his knees shaking, his legs caving in, so "weak and tired" that he could hardly swallow a few spoonfuls

of dinner. She says that her husband suffers from these "nervous crises" (*crises de nervos*) often, especially toward the end of the week when everyone is nervous because there is nothing left in the house to eat. But Manoel will recover, she adds, after he gets a glucose injection at Feliciano's pharmacy.

The theme of nervous hunger and nervous sickness is universal among the people of the Alto do Cruzeiro. It appears, for example, in the stories and vignettes told by youngsters in response to the Thematic Apperception Test (TAT), that I administered to a dozen Alto youths between the ages of nine and fifteen.² Their stories had a pressured, almost obsessive quality to them, overdetermined by a free-floating and intrusive hunger anxiety. There was little variety in the themes; the stories all seemed alike, and I soon gave up the exercise. Terezinha describes her fifteen-year-old son as "weak and useless" as well as "emotional and oversensitive," in short, *nervoso*. "He cries for no reason at all," she complains. The source of the boy's fatigue, emotional fragility, and chronic nervousness is made clear in his TAT stories:

Card 1 (boy sitting next to a violin): "This boy is thinking about his life. . . .

He wants to be able to give things to his children when he grows up. He is going to see to it that they always have something to eat."

Card 3BM (kneeling figure next to a small object): "The boy is crying. . . .

He is all alone in the world and he's hungry."

Card 3GF (a young woman with bowed head standing next to a door): "This woman is thinking about what she is going to put on the table when her husband comes home from work. The *feira* basket is empty, and she wishes she could run away. Her husband will be very angry with her."

Card 12M (a man leaning over a boy who is lying down): "This man found this boy on the street and brought him home, and he's trying to revive him. ["What was wrong with him?"] He collapsed from weakness."

Card 13BG (a barefoot boy in front of a log cabin): "This boy is very poor, and his mother and father leave the house every day to look for money and food for the family. Their situation is serious. He is the oldest son, and he stays at home to take care of the others, his brothers and sisters. Now he is crying about what might happen to them. ["What's that?"] Some of them could die."

There was hardly a card that did not elicit from Severino or the other Alto youths questioned a theme of deprivation, sickness, hunger, death, all of them laced with the characteristic symptoms of *nervoso*. This was the case even with pictures meant to evoke themes of sexuality, relaxation, or play. Pedro, an occasional street child whose mother's boyfriend often chased him out of the house, looked for a long time at the card with several men in overalls lying in the grass, supposedly "taking it easy" (card 9BM), before

answering, "These men are 'drunk' from overwork. They are lying down in the sugarcane because the sun is so hot. This one here is too weak to get up again. ["Then what?" Pedro shook his head with a troubled expression on his twelve-year-old face.] He's not going to get hired next time. He's completely finished; he's washed up."

Hunger and deprivation have set the people of the Alto do Cruzeiro on edge, have made them lean, irritable, and nervous. Their lives are marked by a free-floating, ontological, existential insecurity. There is not enough, and it is almost inconceivable that there could ever be enough to satisfy basic needs. Perhaps this is what George Foster (1965) meant to imply in his model of "the limited good."³ It is a worldview that conforms to the reproduction of scarcity in the conflict among *casa, rua, and mata*, plantation, town, and forest. Those who suffer chronic deprivations are, not surprisingly, nervous and insecure. Reflecting on their social condition, the foresters refer to themselves as "weak," "shaky," "irritable," "off balance," and paralyzed, as if without a leg to stand on. These metaphors used so often in the everyday conversations of Alto people mimic the physiological symptoms of hunger. There is an exchange of meanings, images, representations, between the body personal and the collective and symbolic body social.

If food and sex are idioms through which the people of the Alto reflect on their social condition as *os pobres*, nerves and nervousness provide an idiom through which they reflect on their hunger and hunger anxiety. The consequences are at once unintended and far-reaching. The prototypical limited good on the Alto do Cruzeiro is food, and nervous hunger is the prototypical form of *nervoso* or *doença de nervos* (nervous sickness), an expansive and polysemic folk syndrome. Here I explore the process through which a population, only recently incorporated into the biomedical health care system, becomes prey to the medicalization of their needs. Nervos, a rich folk conceptual scheme for describing relations among mind, body, and social body, is appropriated by medicine and transformed into something other: a biomedical disease that alienates mind from body and that conceals the social relations of sickness. The madness, the delírio de fome, once understood as a terrifying end point in the experience of angry and collective starvation, is transformed into a personal and "psychological" problem, one that requires medication. In this way hunger is isolated and denied, and an individualized discourse on sickness comes to replace a more radical and socialized discourse on hunger.

The medical appropriation of the folk syndrome *nervoso*, the failure of those in power to recognize in the diffuse symptoms of *nervos* the signs of nervous hunger, and their willingness to treat "it" with tranquilizers, vitamins, sleeping pills, and elixirs are glaring examples of bad faith and of the

misuse of medical knowledge. They are also an oblique but powerful defense strategy of the state. The irritable hunger of the squatters exists as a standing critique of, and therefore a threat to, the social order, itself at this transformative juncture shaky, nervous, and irritable. Hence, the "nervous system," a notion I have borrowed from Taussig (1989a) but with a different interpretive slant so as to link the three bodies: the existential body self, the representational social body, and the body politic, all of them "nervous." The medicalization of hunger and childhood malnutrition in the clinics, pharmacies, and political chambers of Bom Jesus da Mata represents a macabre performance of distorted institutional and political relations. Gradually the hungry people of Bom Jesus da Mata have come to believe that they desperately need what is readily given to them, and they have forgotten that what they need most is what is cleverly denied. But there is more to the story than bad faith and false consciousness, for both obscure the symbolic uses of *nervoso*, its expression of the refusal of Alto men (in particular) to accept at face value the logic and terms of their abuse at the "foot" of the sugarcane. And so my analysis must be taken as incomplete and contradictory, like reality itself.

Critical Consciousness: The Method of Paulo Freire

The aspect of things that are most important for us are hidden because of their simplicity and familiarity. (One is unable to notice something because it is always right before one's eyes.)

Ludwig Wittgenstein (cited in Sacks 1985:42)

Insofar as I am engaged here in an ongoing work of praxis—theory derived in the context of political practice—the themes I am addressing did not arise in a social vacuum. Rather, they emerged within open and often chaotic discussions of the weekly *assembléia geral* of UPAC, the squatters' association, since 1982 also the ecclesiastical base community of the Alto do Cruzeiro.⁴

The "method" of the Brazilian base community movement is derived from Paulo Freire's (1970, 1973) *conscientização*, meaning action based on critical reflection. The method begins at the "base," ground level, with the immediately perceived and the "practically" true, that is, the given, experiential world. This reality is then subjected to a relentless form of deconstruction and to critical, oppositional, and "negative" questioning. What is revealed and what is concealed in our commonsense perceptions of reality? Paradoxes are proposed. Whose interests are being served? Whose needs are being ignored? The Freire method is open and dialogic. Any member of the community can suggest "key words" or generative themes for critical reflection, discussion, and clarification, including such words as *fome*, *nervos*, *susto* (fright), *à míngua de* (for lack of, scarcity of), or *jeito* (a knack, way, means, solution). And so part of this analysis was derived in this public and

contested manner at UPAC meetings with the residents of the Alto. Out of the dialogue, at least in theory, emerges a critical form of practice.

The essential insight, derived from European critical theory (see Geuss 1981:1-3) is that commonsense reality may be false, illusory, and oppressive. It is an insight shared with all contemporary critical epistemologies, including modern psychoanalysis, feminism, and Marxism. All variants of modern critical theory work at the essential task of stripping away the surface forms of reality to expose concealed and buried truths. Their aim then, is to "speak truth" to power and domination, in individuals and in submerged social groups or classes. These are reflexive, rather than objective, epistemologies. Theory is regarded as a tool for illumination and for praxis. Action without reflection is wrongheaded; reflection without action is self-indulgent.

At the heart of all critical theories and methods is a critique of ideology and power. Ideologies (whether political, economic, or religious) can mystify reality, obscure relations of power and domination, and prevent people from grasping their situation in the world. Specific forms of consciousness may be called "ideological" whenever they are invoked to sustain, legitimate, or stabilize particular institutions or social practices. When these institutional arrangements and practices reproduce inequality, domination, and human suffering, the aims of critical theory are emancipatory. The process of "liberation" is complicated, however, by the unreflexive complicity and psychological identification of people with the very ideologies and practices that are their own undoing. Here, Antonio Gramsci's notion of hegemony is useful. Gramsci (1971:chap. 1) recognized that the dominant classes exercised their power both directly through the state and indirectly through a merging with civil society and identification of their interests with broad cultural ideas and aims. It is through this blend of instrumental force and the expressive, contradictory (but also consensual) common sense of everyday culture that hegemony operates as a hybrid of coercion and consensus. The role of "traditional" intellectuals, the bourgeois agents of the social consensus, is pivotal in maintaining hegemonic ideas and practices. Hegemony

Increasingly in modern bureaucratic states, technicians and professionals come to play the role of traditional intellectuals in sustaining commonsense definitions of reality through their highly specialized and validating forms of discourse. Gramsci anticipated Foucault, both in terms of understanding the capillary nature of diffuse power circuits in modern states and in terms of identifying the crucial role of "expert" forms of power/knowledge in sustaining the commonsense order of things. In the context of this discussion, doctors occupy the pivotal role of "traditional" intellectuals whose function, in part, is to misidentify, to fail to see the secret indignation of the sick poor expressed in the inchoate folk idiom *nervos*. Antonio
Foucault

But anthropologists, too, can play the role of the "traditional" intellectual. The specific issues dealt with here, the concealment of hunger in the folk (ethnomedical), and later in the biomedical, discourse on *nervos*, concern the way that people can come not only to acquiesce but even to participate in their own undoing. For anthropologists to deny, because it implies a privileged position (i.e., the power of the outsider to name an ill or a wrong) and because it is not pretty, the extent to which dominated people come to play the role, finally, of their own executioners is to collaborate with the relations of power and silence that allow the destruction to continue.

Hence, my analysis is addressed to multiple audiences. First, it is offered to my *companheiros* in UPAC as a tool for discussion, reflection, and clarification and as a challenge to collective action. Second, it is addressed to my colleagues in anthropology. As social scientists (not social revolutionaries) critical practice implies for us not so much a practical as an epistemological struggle. Here the contested domain is anthropology itself. It concerns the way in which knowledge is generated, the interests it serves, and the challenge to make our discipline more relevant and nonoppressive to the people we study. And so the "bad faith" community to which I refer in this chapter has analogues in the applied anthropological community. What prevents *us* from developing a radical discourse on the suffering of those populations that, to use Taussig's (1978) apt turn of phrase, provide us with our livelihood? What prevents us from becoming "organic" intellectuals, willing to cast our lots with, and cleave to, the oppressed in the small, hopefully not totally meaningless ways that we can? Finally, this analysis is addressed to physician-practitioners as a challenge to participate in Brazil with the new Church in putting their resources and loyalties squarely on the side of suffering humanity . . . and letting the political chips and consequences fall where they may.

Nervos and Fraqueza: Metaphors to Die By

Excuse me doctor, but you left out something very important in those questions. You never asked me anything about mental problems. . . . The patient then proceeded to talk about nervousness, *nervoso*, and he said that the biggest problem that Brazilians had was hunger. He said that he himself was extremely nervous and shaky and that he suffered from palpitations in the head, that he'd gone to many doctors, had many X-rays taken, but that he continued to be very nervous.

Do Relatório Sobre o Nervoso (cited in Duarte 1986:143)

Nervos, nervoso, or doença de nervos is a large and expansive folk diagnostic category of distress. It is, along with such related conditions as *fraqueza*

(weakness) and *loucura* (madness), seething with meanings (some of them contradictory) that have to be unraveled and decoded for what the terms reveal as well as conceal. In fact, *nervos* is a common complaint among poor and marginalized people in many parts of the world, but especially in the Mediterranean and in Latin America. The phenomenon has been the subject of extensive inquiries by anthropologists, who have tended (as with the analysis of hunger) toward symbolic and psychological interpretations. *Nervos* has generally been understood as a flexible folk idiom of distress having its probable origins in Greek humoral pathology. Often *nervos* is described as the somatization of emotional stress originating in domestic or work relations. Gender conflicts (D. Davis 1983), status deprivation (Low 1981), and marital tensions and suppressed rage (Lock & Dunk 1987) have been suspected in the etymology of *nervos* (or *nervios*, *neura*, or "bad nerves," depending on locality). In all, *nervos* is a broad folk syndrome (hardly culturally specific) under which can sometimes fall other common folk afflictions such as *pasmo* (nervous paralysis) or *susto* (magical fright), *mau olhado* (evil eye), and "falling out" syndrome among poor black Americans.

What all of these ills have in common is a core set of symptoms. All are "wasting" sicknesses, gravely debilitating, sometimes chronic, that leave the victim weak, shaky, dizzy and disoriented, tired and confused, sad and depressed, and alternately elated or enraged. It is curious that in the vast and for the most part uninspiring literature on *nervos*, there is no mention of the correspondence between the symptoms of *nervos* and the physiological effects of hunger. I would not want to make the mistake of simply equating the two (conceptually and symbolically, at least, *nervos* and *fome* are quite distinct in the minds of the people of the Alto) or suggest that in stripping away the cultural layers that surround a diagnosis of *nervos*, one will *always* find the primary, existential, subjective experience of hunger, the *delírio de fome*, at its base. Nonetheless, it does *not* seem likely that the situation I am describing here is completely unique to Northeast Brazil.

On the Alto do Cruzeiro today *nervos* has become the primary idiom through which both hunger and hunger anxiety (as well as many other ills and afflictions) are expressed. People are more likely today to describe their misery in terms of *nervos* than in terms of hunger. They will say, "I couldn't sleep all night, and I woke up crying and shaking with *nervos*" before they will say, "I went to bed hungry, and then I woke up shaking, nervous, and angry," although the latter is often implied in the former. Sleeping disorders are not surprising in a population raised from early childhood with the mandate to go to bed early when they are hungry. People on the Alto sleep off hunger the way we tend to sleep off a bad drunk.

Closely related to *nervos* is the idiom of *fraqueza*; a person who "suffers

from nerves" is understood to be both sick and weak, lacking in strength, stamina, and resistance. And weakness has physical, social, and moral dimensions. Tired, overworked, and chronically malnourished squatters see themselves and their children as innately sick and weak, constitutionally nervous, and in need of medications and doctoring.

But this was not always so. There was a time, even at the start of the politically repressive years of the mid-1960s, when the people of the Alto spoke freely of fainting from hunger. Today one hears of people fainting from "weakness" or nerves, a presumed personal deficiency. There was a time not long ago when people of the Alto understood nervousness (and rage) as a primary symptom of hunger, as the *delírio de fome*. Today hunger (like racism) is a disallowed discourse in the shantytowns of Bom Jesus da Mata, and the rage and the dangerous madness of hunger have been metaphorized. "It doesn't help [*não adianta*] to complain of hunger," offers Manoel. Consequently, today the only "madness" of hunger is the delirium that allows hungry people to see in their wasted and tremulous limbs a chronic feebleness of body and mind.

The transition from a popular discourse on hunger to one on sickness is subtle but essential in the perception of the body and its needs. A hungry body needs food. A sick and "nervous" body needs medications. A hungry body exists as a potent critique of the society in which it exists. A sick body implicates no one. Such is the special privilege of sickness as a *neutral* social role, its exemptive status. In sickness there is (ideally) no blame, no guilt, no responsibility. Sickness falls into the moral category of bad things that "just happen" to people. Not only the sick person but society and its "sickening" social relations (see Illich 1976) are gotten off the hook. Although the abuses of the sickness exemption by "malingering" patients are well known to clinicians as well as to medical sociologists (see Parsons & Fox 1952), here I wish to explore a "malingering" social system.

*Dialogues and Deconstructions:
Decoding Popular Culture*

I told [the director of a city school] that I was nervous and that there were times I actually thought of killing myself. She told me that I should try to be calmer. And I told her that there were days when I had nothing to feed my children.

Carolina Maria de Jesus, (1962:92)

Here is the voice of Carolina Maria de Jesus, certainly one of the most passionate and literate voices to have come from the Brazilian *favela*—and one of the most critically self-reflexive as well. The clarity of Carolina's vision stands apart; she is one of Gramsci's "organic intellectuals" speaking

out eloquently on behalf of her class.⁵ Most individuals trapped by their poverty in a cycle of sickness, worry, and despair are less aware, less critically reflective about their lives, lives that are, as one woman of the Alto put it, "too painful to think about." It is not surprising, then, that attempts to elicit discussions about *nervos*, *fraqueza*, and *fome* so often resulted in popular interpretations that were fuzzy, inconsistent, and not infrequently contradictory. It is usual for the anthropologist to impose an order on her subject matter, to overlook the inconsistencies in the ways in which people make sense of the world in which they live. Here, an analysis of "epistemic murk" and contradiction is the task at hand.

We begin with the following conversation, which took place one afternoon on the doorstep of Black Irene's house, where several neighbors were gathered during the quiet part of the day after lunch. One can note the juxtaposition of folk and biomedical idioms and the considerable ambiguity and confusion that allow for the medicalization of hunger and hunger anxiety. Everything from anger, sadness, discontent, and hunger through parasitic infections is understood in terms of the folk ailment. *Nervos* functions as a "master illness" or a master explanatory model that is similar to the folk concept of "stress" as it is invoked by distressed middle-class North Americans.

Sebastiana initiated the discussion with a sigh: "As for me, I'm always sick; I have weak nerves."

"What are your symptoms?"

"Trembling, a chill in my bones. Sometimes I shake until I fall down."

Maria Teresa interjected, "There are many kinds of nerves: anger nerves, fear nerves, worrier's nerves, falling down nerves, overwork nerves, and sufferers' nerves."

"What are anger nerves about?"

Black Irene said, "That's like when your *patroa* says something that really ticks you off but because she's your boss you can't say anything, but inside you are so angry that you could kill her. The next day you are likely to wake up trembling with anger nerves."

"And fear nerves?"

Terezinha explained that her fifteen-year-old son, Severino, had suffered from *nervos de medo*, "fear nerves," ever since the night Black Irene's mother died: "Irene gave out such a blood-curdling yell in the middle of the night that we all woke with a great *susto*. Severino leapt from his hammock and ran to see what had happened. When he came back from Irene's house, he was so shook up that he collapsed on the floor clutching his heart in an *agonia* of *nervos*. Ever since that night he has suffered from *nervos*."

"But as for me," Beatrice broke in, "I suffer only from overwork nerves."

I've washed clothes all my life, for almost sixty years, and now my body is as beaten down and worn out as Dona Dora's bed sheets [a slur against her miserly *patroa*]. When I come home from the river with that heavy basin of wet laundry on my head, my knees begin to shake, and sometimes I lose my balance and fall right on my face. What humiliation!"

"Is there a cure for overwork nerves?"

"Sometimes I take tonics and vitamin A."

"Others take nerve pills and tranquilizers."

"Don't forget about sleeping pills."

"Why sleeping pills?"

"At night when everything is still," explained Sebastiana, "so dark, and so *esquisito* [strange], time passes by slowly. The night is long. I almost go mad with nerves at times like that. I think of so many things; so many sad and bitter thoughts cross my mind: memories of my childhood and how hard I was made to work at the foot of the cane and on an empty stomach. Then the tremors begin, and I have to get out of bed. It's no use, I won't sleep anymore that night. *A minha doença e minha vida mesmo*; my illness is really just my own life."

Terezinha added, "*E os aperreios da família*, and the worries and aggravations of family life."

"But you can get *nervos* from worms and parasites, too," broke in Black Irene, putting a new twist on the discussion. "I almost died from it. Twice they carried me in an ambulance to the hospital in Recife. The first time I was in crisis with pains and shaking. My mouth was full of blood. It was my liver; the worms had gotten to it. They were getting fat on me! The next time it was a crisis from amoebas. I had to take so many pills, every kind, but in the end it was useless. Amoebas never die. They leave eggs inside you and the pills can't kill them. So they just keep on growing and growing until they take up all the room inside you. Sometimes they're quiet, but when they wake up and start attacking you, that's when you have a *crise de nervos*."

Terezinha interjected, tapping on her own bloated belly, "*Tá vendo?* When I have an attack of amoebas I can feel them, tum, tum, tum, drumming on the inside of my belly. There's an army of the nasty things inside there. Sometimes I'll go for a whole week without defecating. What miserable things they are! Then, when I finally lie down at night, I can hear brr, brr, brr, *fervendo* [boiling] inside me. What are they doing now? I ask the doctor for pills to attack the amoebas, but he gives me nerve pills so that they won't keep me awake at night."

It is clear that *nervos* is a polysemic phenomenon, an explanation for tiredness, weakness, irritability, the shakes, headaches, angers and resent-

nervos is not exclusively for the poor

ments, grief, parasitic infections . . . and hunger. What I wish to explore are the correspondences between *nervos* and hunger. I am not arguing, however, that *nervos* can be reduced to hunger alone or that *nervoso* is an exclusively poor or working-class phenomenon. *Nervos* is an elastic category, an all-purpose complaint, one that can be invoked by a frustrated middle class to express its dashed expectations in the wake of the decanonized economic miracle, by the urban working class to express its condition of relative powerlessness (see Duarte 1986; M. Cardoso 1987) and by an impoverished class of displaced sugarcane cutters and their families to express their hunger.

In this particular context, the relevant question to be asked is, How have these people come to see themselves primarily as nervous and only secondarily as hungry? How is it that the mortally tired cane cutters and washerwomen define themselves as weak rather than as exploited? Worse, when overwork and exploitation are recognized, how in the world do these get reinterpreted as an illness, *nervos de trabalhar muito*, for which the appropriate cure is a tonic, vitamin A, or a sugar injection? Finally, how does it happen that chronically hungry people "eat" medicines while going without food? As one woman commented on the choice between buying food or purchasing a tranquilizer for a nervous family member: "*Ou se come ou se faz outra coisa*—Either you can eat or you can do something else [with the money you have]." That something is, more often than not, a trip to the pharmacy, of which there are more than a dozen in the small town of Bom Jesus.

So I decided finally to challenge my friends on their *nervos* and *fraqueza*. During a small UPAC meeting with the leaders and several activist women of the Alto present, I launched the suggestion "Why don't we do some *conscientização* about *nervos*? People say they are nervous and weak, but a lot of what is called *nervos* looks like hunger to me. It's the *nervousness* of hunger."

The women laughed and shook their heads. "No, you're confused," they offered. "*Nervos* is one thing, and *fome* is another." Beatrice tried to explain: "*Fome* is like this: a person arrives at *feira* almost crazy, with a stomachache, shaking and nervous, and then she sees spots and bright lights in front of her eyes and hears a buzzing in her ears. The next thing she faints from hunger. *Nervos* is something else. It comes from weakness or from worries and perturbations in the head. You can't sleep, your heart pounds, your hands begin to shake and then your legs. You can have a headache. Finally, your legs get soft. They can't hold you up anymore, and so you fall over; you pass out."

"And the weakness, where does that come from?"

"That's because we are just like that, poor and weak."

Why hunger?
Why not
powerlessness

powerless
weak

"And hungry?"

"Yes, we are hungry, too . . . and sick."

"So weakness, hunger, and *nervos* are sometimes the same thing?"

"No, they are very different."

"You'll have to explain it better then."

Irene rushed in to rescue Beatrice: "*Fome* starts in your belly, and it rises up to your head and makes you dizzy and disoriented, without balance. If you eat something, you feel better right away. The trembling stops. *Nervos* begins in your head, and it can travel anywhere in the body—to your heart or to your liver or to your legs."

Biu interjected, "When I suffer a *crise de nervos*, it gives me an *agonia* in my heart. It can give a person a fit. It can paralyze you so you can't walk."

"Yes, *nervos* can even kill you," continued Beatrice.

"Do men suffer from *nervos*?"

Zefinha replied, "Here on the Alto a lot of men suffer from nerves. They have heart palpitations, headaches, no appetite, and tiredness. Poor things, some even have trouble walking up the Alto. Some get agitated and wild and try to beat their wife or children. Others have such pain that you can hear them screaming in the night."

"What's the difference between weakness and nerves?"

Biu answered, "*Fraqueza* comes from inside a person, from their own organism. Some people are born weak like that. They can't take much in life. Everything affects them strongly because their body isn't well organized. Every little thing that happens makes them sick. Then there is the weakness that comes from anemia in the blood or from parasites or from amoebas or from tired lungs."

"Is there a treatment for *fraqueza*?"

Zefinha replied, "You can drink a strong *vitamina caseira* [a homemade vitamin tonic] made from Nescau [a Nestlé's powdered-milk fortifier], pineapple, apples, beets, carrots, and oranges. If you drink that once a day, it will strengthen the blood."

"So then hunger *weakens* the blood?" I forged on.

"If you have weak blood," an elderly woman remarked, "you will suffer weakness in the head as well. The veins of the body are connected everywhere and so are the nerves. The nerves in our hands and feet are the same ones in our head. If you eat poorly, you can't be strong; it will affect the blood and the whole organism. Not enough food leads to *fraqueza*, naturally! Your head becomes weak because of a lack of food in the stomach and in the intestines. Weak food leads to weak blood, and weak blood will give you *nervos* because you will have no resistance to anything, and soon you are completely good for nothing."

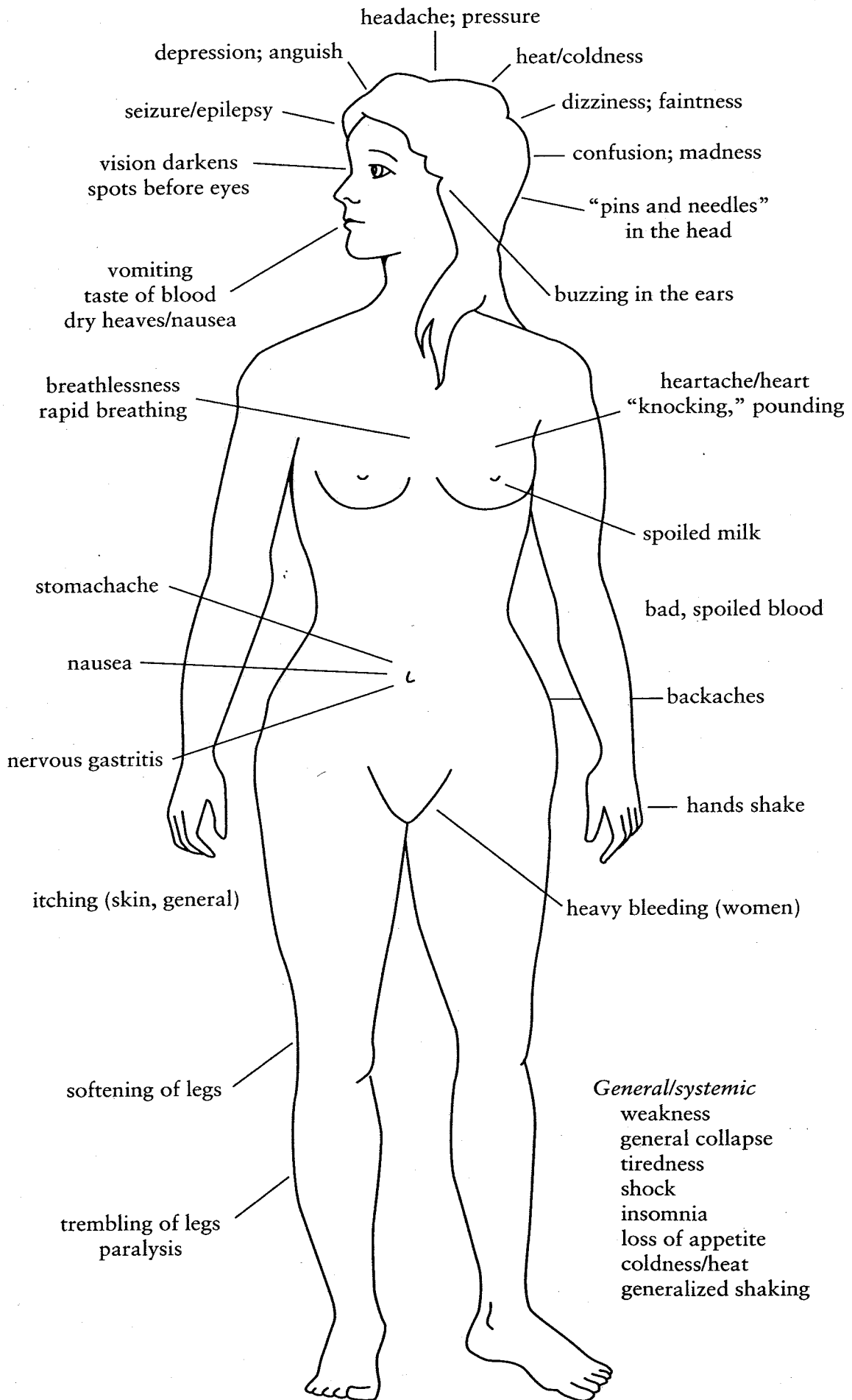
"But *comadre* Conceição," broke in Teresa, "you can also get *nervos* because of worry. The thought begins in the head, and it starts to build up pressure and give you a headache; and then it spills over, and it can move from the head right to the heart of a person. Then the person can have an *ataque de nervos* with a terrible *agonia* in the chest. Isn't it the head that rules over the body? So bad thoughts can reach the heart and destroy a person because the heart sends bad blood [*sangue ruim*] everywhere in the body and to all the nerves."

Later, João Mariano, the political *orientador* of UPAC, who had been puzzling over the riddle of *nervos*, *fome*, and *fraqueza* since the foregoing meeting, suggested that I visit two men of the Alto, Seu Tomás and Severino Francisco, both of whom were cane cutters until they fell sick and weak from *nervos*. "I think maybe it is nervous hunger, as you say," my friend offered.

Severino Francisco, the proud owner of the tiny Barbearia Unisex (The Unisex Barber and Shave Shop, much to my amusement) on the Rua da Cruz of the Alto do Cruzeiro, looked considerably older than his thirty-five years. He invited me to step inside his shop, although there was barely room for the barber and his client seated on a sturdy kitchen chair in front of a fragment of what was once a much larger mirror. He had been expecting me, and he conducted the "interview" via the mirror so that he could observe his work and have eye contact with me simultaneously. He apologized for the "weak" condition of his business and mused about the expansion he could effect once he had purchased a "proper" barber's chair. He had been cutting hair for seven years, ever since he had been cut down by his illness. Yes, it was *nervos*, he assured me, although he added, "But the doctors here don't understand anything about this illness. All they know is how to write prescriptions."

Until the age of twenty Severino was a man "of health and of strength" on the Alto do Cruzeiro. He began cutting cane with his father when he was a boy of eight. His only schooling was a year of alphabetization in the local grade school. He worked in the cane without stop until his illness began with stomachaches, tiredness, and general malaise. He lost his appetite, and with his empty stomach, he suffered from the dry heaves. He lost his "taste" for food, and he now lived on coffee. Gradually his legs became weak and soft; they "collapsed" under him. He thought perhaps he might have burst a vein. Or maybe he had become sick from working in the cold rain while his body was heated up from the exertion of his labor. Or perhaps he had hurt himself by lifting too many stalks of cut cane. In any event, it had gotten so bad that he had had to quit working in the fields, and then he had begun his frustrating search for a true cure.

"What have the doctors told you?" I asked, knowing already from João



Common sites and symptoms of *nervos*.

Mariano that Severino had been to every clinic in Bom Jesus as well as to hospitals in Recife.

"They don't know anything. They never told me what was wrong. They never operated on me. They just kept sending me home with *remédios* for my heart, for my blood, for my liver, for my nerves. Believe me, *só vivo de remédios* [I live on medications]."

Once, during a *crise de nervos*, he began to vomit blood, and he was carried by ambulance to a hospital in Recife, where he "really started going down hill." The nurses told his wife that there was no hope for him, and so she returned to Bom Jesus. The next day she sent for his body with a rented funeral car. But when the car arrived, the nurses exclaimed, "He got lucky; he escaped [death]!"

"But to tell you the truth, I don't know if I was lucky or not," Severino continued, "because I never did get better. Even today only a part of me is alive. I have no strength; my legs have no 'force' in them. All I have left are my hands [and he waved them gracefully in the air over the head of his young client]. My hands are as strong and as steady as a rock; the miserable *nervos* never got to them!

"At first I had no way of making a living. What does a cane cutter know besides his machete and his *foice* [sharp hoe]? I'm a donkey; I can't even read the sign outside my shop! And without my disability papers signed by the doctors, I can't get any benefits. Those bastards denied me what I had coming to me after all those years in the cane! So here I am today, a cane cutter cutting hair instead. Bah! As if this were any kind of work for a real man [*homem mesmo*]. This job is a *besteira* [a bit of nonsense]. Men today are worse than women [and he fairly glowered in his mirror at the nervous young man captive in his chair]. They want me to make them into little dolls with curls and waves and streaks in their hair. Tsk! The men today are all *veados* [queer]! And with all this, I barely make enough to feed my wife and children. The *caçula* [the last born] cries for milk all the time, but I have to deny her because out of the little *besteira* that I earn I have to put something aside every week for my medicines. The pharmacy won't let me buy them on credit. And like I told you, I live on medications. Would you call this a life?"

A group of men, unemployed and sitting in front of a little candy stand at the top of the Alto, directed me to the home of Seu Tomás. "Yes, his situation is truly *péssimo* [miserable]," they assured me and perhaps themselves as well. (It is always consoling to find one whose condition is even worse than one's own.) Seu Tomás and his wife were both thirty-two. Tomás apologized for not getting up from his hammock because he was "very weak." There was no place for me to sit down; even the earthen floor was

muddy from the last rain. It was a miserable hut crowded with crying babies. "A poor house but rich in children," Seu Tomás joked, with a hint of sarcasm in his tremulous voice. He and his wife, Jane Antônia, had been married for nine years. They had seven children, of whom only one had died, thanks in part (he added) to the Franciscan nun, Sister Juliana, who had brought them a basket of food every week for the previous two years. Seu Tomás had been unemployed for those two years, unable to work in the sugarcane that had been his life since the age of nine.

"What is your problem?"

"A weakness in my lungs and tiredness," he replied, adding that the doctors could find no sign of tuberculosis.

"Anything else?"

"A coldness in my head, pains in my stomach, and a paralysis in my legs. There are days when my legs start to tremble and they can't hold up my body. I also have dizziness and fainting spells."

"Do you eat regular meals?"

"In this house it's a case of eat when you can, and when you can't, you try to sleep until the next day."

"What treatments have you received?"

At this Seu Tomás pulled himself with some difficulty out of his hammock and shuffled over to a small table in the corner. I noted that, like Severino Francisco, Tomás was able to walk but that his movements were stiff and awkward. Later, I asked to palpate his legs, which, although thin, were flexible and responsive to touch. I suspected that the "paralysis" of which Tomás and so many other Alto residents complained was part physical (hunger weakness) and part metaphorical or symbolic. Standing and walking concerned a good deal more than the "simple" acts of locomotion.

Men like Tomás are paralyzed within a stagnant semifeudal plantation economy that treats them as superfluous and dependent. The weakness of which these men complain is as much social structural as physical. They are trapped in a "weak" position. A healthy, vigorous person does not give a thought to the acts of breathing, seeing, walking. These come without thinking, and they go without saying. But these men (and women) have been made exquisitely aware and self-conscious of "automatic" bodily functions. They describe themselves as breathless, wobbly, disoriented, embarrassed, and unsure of their gait. How has this come about? We can begin by asking what it means—symbolically, existentially—to stand upright, to face the world squarely, standing on one's own two feet.

The psychiatrist Erwin Strauss provides us with a clue. Some years ago he wrote about patients in his practice who could "no longer master the seemingly banal arts of standing and walking. They [were] not paralyzed, but

*Bodily
paralysis*

under certain conditions, they could not, or felt as if they could not, keep themselves upright. They tremble and quiver. Incomprehensible terror takes away their strength" (1966:137). Strauss analyzed his patients' existential dilemmas in terms of language. He noted that the expression *to be upright* carries two connotations. It means to be mobile, independent, free. It also means to be honest and just and to "stand by" one's deepest convictions. His patients had been morally compromised in some way. In the Brazilian instance I point to another connotation of "upright posture" in asking what the difference is between "standing up" to someone or something and "lying down," sinking, yielding, succumbing, giving up. In the cases of Severino Francisco and Seu Tomás, the language of the body is the language of defeat. It is as if they have had the wind knocked out of them or their chairs pulled out from under their legs. They have lost their balance. Yet one does not blame these men for their "succumbing" to the overwhelming forces of domination that have stolen their manhood. Their "failure of nerve" is understandable. The cards have been unfairly stacked against them. And yet one wishes, one hopes, one wants to hold out, for more than a chemical solution to their problems in living, indeed their very problem in "being" at all.

Among Tomás's collection of half-used medicines were the usual assortment of antibiotics, painkillers, worm medications, sleeping pills, and vitamins found in most Alto homes. Less common, however, was Tomás's antidepressant.

"Which of these are you taking now?"

Tomás picked up the antibiotic. "This was effective at first. The doctor gave it to me for my lungs. But then it began to offend me. Often I had to swallow the pills on a empty stomach, and they made my stomach pains worse."

"Why are you treating your nerves and not your hunger?"

He laughed. "Who ever heard, Dona Nanci, of a treatment for hunger? Food is the only cure for that."

"Which is worse—hunger or *nervos*?"

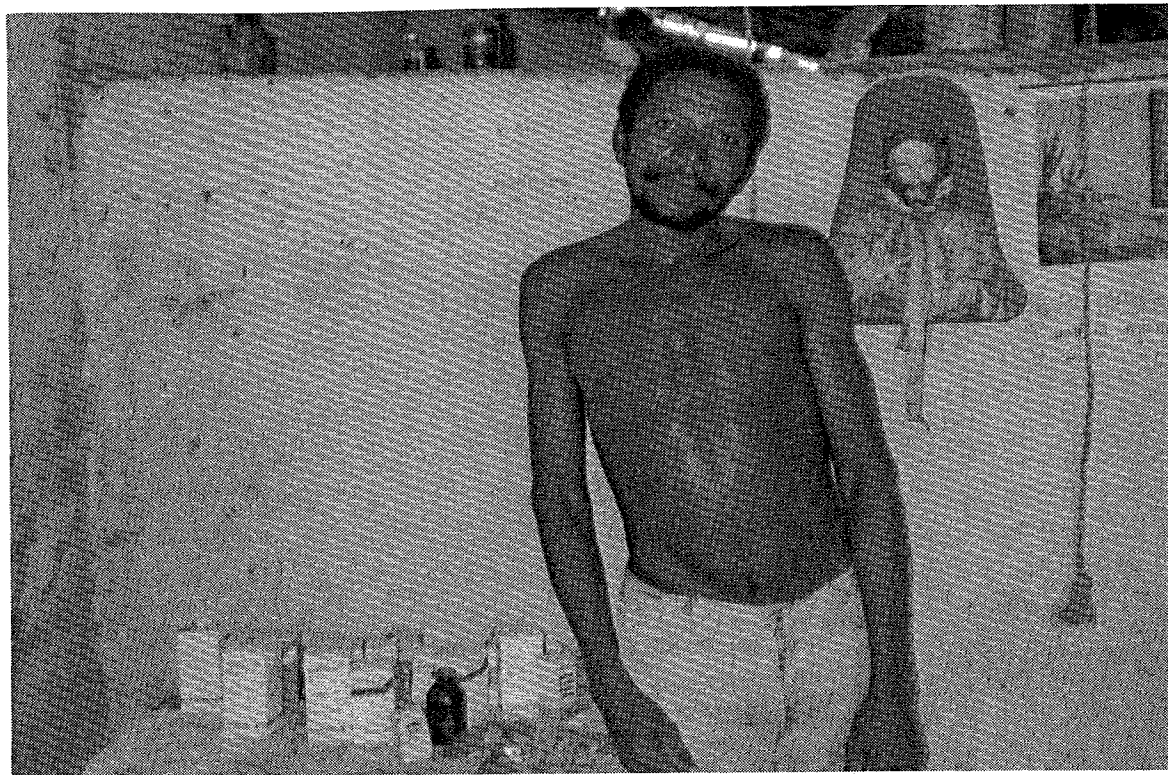
"Hunger is worse. When you are sick, like me, it takes a long time for you to die. When you are hungry, you can't be without food for more than a day. You *have* to get something to eat."

"Then why buy medicine rather than food?"

"With medicine you have to pay cash. Sometimes we can get food on credit."

"And yet you say that you and your children often go without food. Why is that?"

"It's easier to get help with *remédios*. You can show up at the *prefeitura*



Seu Tomás, not quite upright and leaning against his medicine table.

with a prescription, and if it is in stock, Seu Félix will give it to you, or he will contribute something to the cost. But you can't go to the mayor and beg for food!"

"Why not?"

"Why not? Because it's not done. He will tell you to go out and work."

"But you are hungry because you are sick. Isn't that why he's giving you the *remédios*? If you are sick enough to be taking all these drugs, how can you possibly be well enough to work?"

"I'm a *matuto*, Dona Nanci; I have no head to answer a question like that." And so there the dialogue rested, but not before Seu Tomás struck up a pose, leaning and not quite "upright," in front of his table of not-so-magical medicines.

Embodied Lives, Somatic Culture

How are we to make sense of *nervos*? Are the *Nordestino* cane cutters suffering, in addition to everything else, from a kind of metaphorical delirium that clouds and obscures their vision? Is false consciousness sufficiently explanatory? Or can we best understand *nervos* as an alternative form of embodiment, or body praxis?

Embodiment concerns the ways that people come to "inhabit" their bodies so that these become in every sense of the term "habituated." This is a play on Marcel Mauss's (1950:97–119) original meaning of "habitus" (a

Embodiment

term later appropriated by Pierre Bourdieu) by which Mauss meant all the acquired habits and somatic tactics that represent the "cultural arts" of using and being in the body and in the world. From the phenomenological perspective, all the mundane activities of working, eating, grooming, resting and sleeping, having sex, and getting sick and getting well are forms of body praxis and expressive of dynamic social, cultural, and political relations.

It is easy to overlook the simple observation that people who live by and through their bodies in manual and wage labor—who live by their wits and by their guts—inhabit those bodies and experience them in ways very different from our own. I am suggesting that the structure of individual and collective sentiments down to the feel of one's body is a function of one's position and role in the technical and productive order. Nonetheless, the tendency in biomedicine, psychiatry, and conventional medical anthropology is to standardize our own socially constructed and culturally prescribed mind/body tactics and to understand and label the somatic tactics of others as deviant, pathological, irrational, or inadequate. Here I am referring to the exhaustive and generally unenlightening literature in medical anthropology on "somatization." Arthur and Joan Kleinman (1986), for example, understood "somatization" as a generally maladaptive and fairly primitive defense mechanism involving the deployment of the body in the production or exaggeration of symptoms as a way of expressing negative or hostile feelings. Here I am trying to recuperate and politicize the uses of the body and the secret language of the organs that play such a large part in the lives of many anthropological "subjects."

When I refer to the "somatic culture" of the displaced and marginalized sugarcane workers of the Alto do Cruzeiro, I mean to imply that theirs is a social class and culture that privilege the body and that instruct them in a close attention to the physical senses and symptoms. Here I am following the lead of the French phenomenologist Luc Boltanski (1984), who in his brilliant monograph translated into Portuguese as *As Classes Sociais e O Corpo* argued that somatic thinking and practice are commonly found among the working and popular classes that extract their basic subsistence from physical labor. He noted the tendency of the poor and working classes in France to communicate with and through the body so that, by contrast, the body praxis of the bourgeois and technical classes may appear alienated and impoverished. In the middle classes personal and social distress is expressed psychologically rather than physically, and the language of the body is silenced and denied. This, incidentally, is viewed as the norm in biomedicine and psychiatry and has consequently affected anthropological thinking as well.

Among the agricultural wage laborers living on the hillside shantytown

of Alto do Cruzeiro, who sell their labor for as little as one dollar a day, socioeconomic and political contradictions often take shape in the "natural" contradictions of sick and afflicted bodies. In addition to the expectable epidemics of parasitic and other infectious diseases, there are the more unpredictable explosions of chaotic and unruly symptoms, whose causes do not readily materialize under the microscope. I am referring to symptoms like those associated with *nervos*, the trembling, fainting, seizures, and paralysis of limbs, symptoms that disrespect and breach mind and body, the individual and social bodies. In the exchange of meanings between the body personal and the social body, the nervous-hungry, nervous-weak body of the cane cutter offers itself both as metaphor and metonym for the socio-political system and for the weak position of the rural worker in the current economic order. In "lying down" on the job, in refusing to return to the work that has overdetermined most of their child and adult lives, the workers are employing a body language that can be seen as a form of surrender and as a language of defeat. But one can also see a drama of mockery and refusal. For if the folk ailment *nervos* attacks the legs, it leaves the arms and hands unparalyzed and free for less physically ruinous work, such as cutting hair. And so young men suffering from nervous paralysis can and do press their legitimate claims as "sick men" on their political bosses and patrons to find them alternative, "sitting down" work. In this context *nervos* may be seen as a version of the work slowdown or sickout, the so-called Italian strike.

But *nervos* is an expansive and polysemic folk concept. Women, too, suffer from *nervos*, both the *nervos de trabalhar muito* (the overwork nerves from which male cane cutters also suffer) and the *nervos de sofrer muito* (sufferers' nerves). Sufferers' nerves attack those who have endured a recent, especially a violent, shock or tragedy. Widows and the mothers of husbands and sons who have been murdered in violent altercations in the shantytown or abducted and "disappeared" by the active local death squads (see chapter 6) are especially prone to the mute, enraged, white-knuckled shaking of sufferers' nerves. In these instances Taussig's (1989a) notion of the "nervous system" as a generative metaphor linking the tensions of the anatomical nervous system with the chaos and irritability of an unstable social system is useful. And so one could read the current nervousness of the people of the Alto—expressed in an epidemic of *nervoso*—as a collective and embodied response to the nervous political system just now emerging after nearly a quarter century of repressive military rule but with many vestiges of the authoritarian police state still in place. On the Alto do Cruzeiro the military presence is most often felt in the late-night knock on the door, followed by the scuffle and abduction of a loved one—father, husband, or adolescent son.

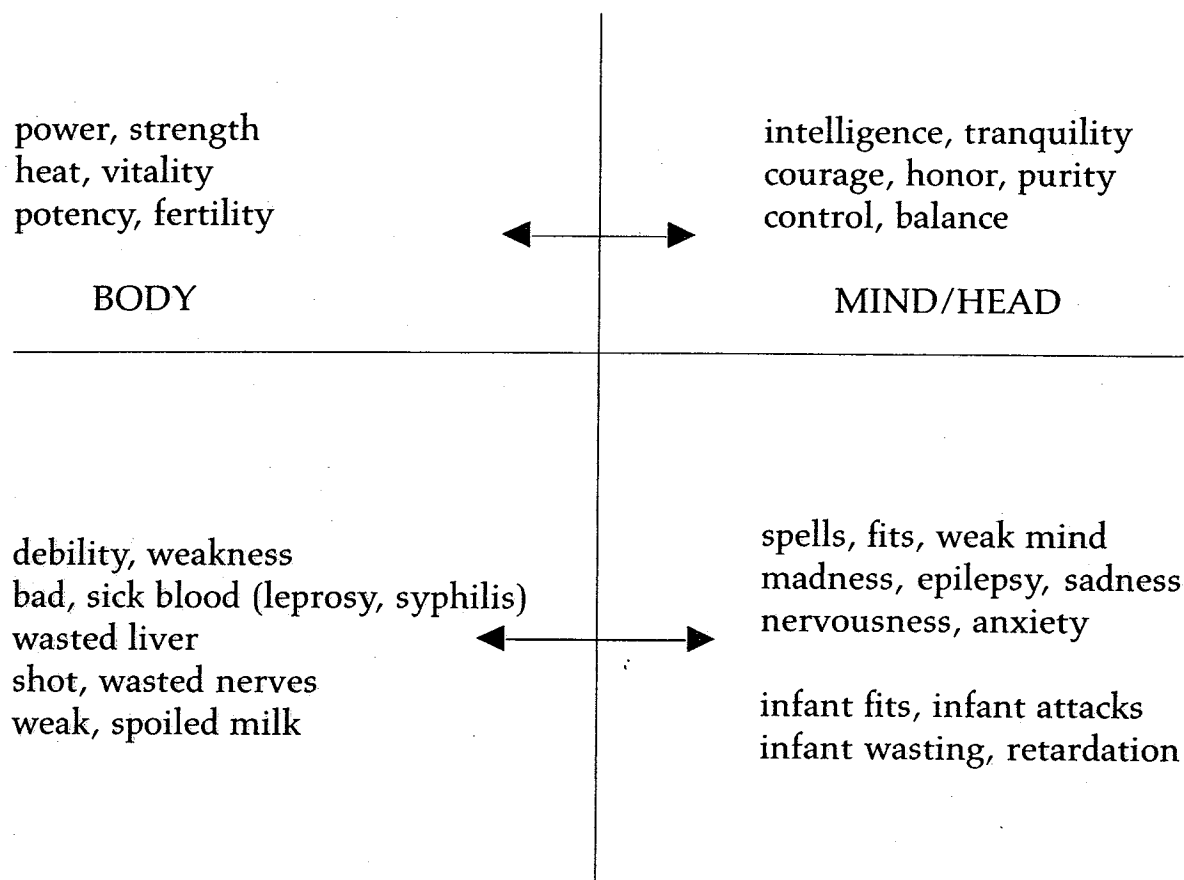
The "epidemic" of sufferers' nerves, *sustos*, and *pasmos* signifies a general state of alarm, of panic. It is a way of expressing the state of things when one must move back and forth between an acceptance of the given situation as "normal," "expectable," and routine—as "normal" and predictable as one's hunger—and a partial awareness of the real "state of emergency" into which the community has been plunged (see Taussig 1989b:4). And so the rural workers and moradores of the Alto are thrown from time to time into a state of disequilibrium, nervous agitation, shock, crisis, *nervos*, especially following incidents of violence and police brutality in the shantytown. To raise one's voice in active political protest is impossible and wildly dangerous. To be totally silenced, however, is intolerable. One is a man or a woman, after all. Into "impossible" situations such as these, the nervous, shaking, agitated, angry body may be enlisted to keep alive the perception that a real "state of emergency" exists. In this instance nervous sickness "publicizes" the danger, the fright, the "abnormality of the normal." Black Elena, who has lost both her husband and eldest son to the local death squads, has been struck mute. She *cannot* speak. But she sits outside her hut near the top of the Cruzeiro, dressed in white, and she shakes and trembles and raises her clenched fists in a paroxysm of anger nerves. Who can reduce this complex, somatic, and political idiom to an insipid discourse on patient somatization?

The Body as Battleground: The Madness of Nervos

But there still remain the "negative" expressions of this somatic culture in the tendency of these same exploited and exhausted workers to blame their situation, their daily problems of basic survival, on bodies (their own) that have seemingly collapsed, given way on them. Insofar as they describe the body in terms of its immediate "use" value, they call it "good and strong" or "worthless." A man slaps at his wasted limbs (as though they were detachable appendages from the self) and says that they are now completely "useless." A woman pulls at her breasts or a man clutches his genitals and declares them "finished," "used up," "sucked dry." They describe organs that are "full of water" or "full of pus" and others that are *apodrecem por dentro*, "rotting away from within." "Here," says Dona Irene, "put your ear to my belly. Can you hear that nasty army of critters, those amoebas, chomping away at my liver-loaf?"

In the folk system *nervos* may be understood as the zero point from which radiates a set of core conceptual oppositions: those between *força/fraqueza* (strength/weakness), *corpo/cabeça* (body/head, mind, morality), and *ricos/pobres* (rich/poor), as illustrated in Figure 5.1. Underlying and uniting these core oppositions is a single, unifying metaphor that gives shape and meaning

(+) Strength/health (the rich, the "big people")



(-) Weakness/sickness (the poor, the "little people")

Fig. 5.1. The phenomenology of *nervos*.

to people's day-to-day realities. It is the driving and compelling image of "life as a *luta*," as a series of uphill "struggles" along the *caminho*, the "path" of life. One cannot escape this generative metaphor; it crops up everywhere as an all-purpose explanation of the meaning of human existence. The *Nordestino* metaphor of the *luta* portrays life as a veritable battleground between strong and weak, powerful and powerless, young and old, male and female, and, above all, rich and poor. The *luta* requires strength, intelligence, cunning, courage, and know-how (*jeito*). But these physical, psychological, and moral qualities are seen as inequitably distributed, thereby putting the poor, the young, and the female in a relatively disadvantaged and "disgraced" position, making them particularly vulnerable to sickness, suffering, and death. Above all, it is *força*, an elusive, almost animistic constellation of strength, grace, beauty, and power, that triumphs. The folk concept of *força* is similar to what Max Weber (1944:358–386) meant by charisma. *Força* is the ultimate *jeito*, the real "knack" for survival. The rich and males have *força*; the poor and females have *fraqueza*.

These perceived class and gender differences emerge at birth. Alto women comment on the natural beauty of the infants of the rich, born fat, strong, fair, unblemished, pure, whereas their own infants are born weak, skinny, ugly, already blemished with marks and spots. Some poor infants are born weak and "wasted" before their lives have even begun, and they are labeled with the folk pediatric disorder *gasto* (spent), a quality of incurable *nervoso infantil*. Similarly, adolescent girls are prone to sickness at puberty, a time when the *força de mulher*—the female principle, sexual heat, and vitality—comes rushing from the girl's loins in her *regras*, her periodic menses, the "rules," the discipline of life. The softer among the girls sicken at this time, and some even die.

The rich fare better over all and at all stages of life, just as men fare better than women. The rich are "exempted" from the struggle that is life and appear to lead enchanted lives. Their days and nights are given to erotic pleasures (*sacanagem*) and to indulgence in rich and fatty foods; yet rarely do their bodies show the telltale signs of moral dissipation and wretched excess: bad blood and wasted livers. The poor, who can hardly afford to *brincar* (have fun, also used with reference to sex play) at all, are like "walking corpses" with their *sangue ruim*, *sangue fraco*, *sangue sujo* (bad, weak, dirty blood); their ruined and wasted livers (*figado estragado*); and their dirty and pus-filled skin eruptions, leprosy, yaws, and syphilis. These illnesses come from "inside," and they are not sent from God but come from man, the wages of extravagance, sin, and wretched excess. The body reflects the interior moral life; it is a template for the soul and the spirit.

Within this ethno-anatomical system there are key sites that serve as conduits and filters for the body, trapping the many impurities that can attack the body from without and weaken it. The liver, the blood, and mother's milk are three such filters, and the very negative evaluation of this organ and these fluids by the people of the Alto reveals a profoundly damaged body image. The filter metaphor is particularly appropriate, however, to people accustomed to worrying about their contaminated water supply and who, in clearing the porous candle that traps filth and slime from their own water supply, often wonder aloud whether their own body "filters" may not be just as filthy.

One falls sick with tuberculosis, venereal disease, leprosy, liver disease, and heart disease because of the way one has lived: an agitated, nervous life given to excess. Bad blood or sick blood is the result of bad living, and people with these nervous diseases are said to be *estragado*, "wasted" by drugs, alcohol, or sex. If unchecked, these afflictions brought on by dissipation and excess lead to *loucura*, the most acute and dangerous form of *nervos*.

Dona Célia, once a powerful and feared old *mãe de santos* (a priestess in



Célia, the Sorceress.

the Afro-Brazilian possession religion, Xangô), fell sick after Easter in 1987. Within a few months her already lean body became even more wasted, an *esqueleto* (skeleton), she commented sadly, and she lacked the strength to pull herself out of her hammock. A stay at the local hospital resolved nothing, and she was discharged without a diagnosis or any treatment beyond intravenous *soro* (sugar, salt, potassium, water). "So many ways of being sick," mused Célia, "and yet only one treatment for all the *pobres*." Her illness, she said, was *nervos*. Her nerves were frayed and jumpy and brought on wild flutterings in her chest, so that her heart seemed like a wild, caged bird beating its wings to escape. There were other symptoms as well, but it was an infernal itching that was driving her mad.

When I visited her, Célia was straddling her tattered old hammock, busily casting a spell to bring about the return from São Paulo of an errant husband who had abandoned his young wife, leaving her both very lonely and very pregnant. I waited respectfully until the long incantation was completed and the candle at her feet was almost extinguished.

"That will 'burn' his ears all right," Célia reassured the tearful young client with a roguish smile on her face. The Franciscan sister, Juliana, passing by the open door, shook her head and said disapprovingly, "Can a reunion brought about by magic be worth anything?"

"Oh, it's worth something, Sister," replied Célia. "I work with the spirit messengers of the saints, not with the devil!"

"How are you doing, *comadre* Célia?" I inquired.

"Poorly, *comadre*," she replied. "I no longer sleep, and the vexation [*vexame*] in my chest never leaves me. I can't eat and every day I grow weaker. I have a terrible *frieza* [coldness] in my head, and it's difficult for me to concentrate. I can't even remember my spells, I'm becoming so forgetful. But it's the strange itch, the *coceira esquisita*, that I can't stand. It gives me such agony, I fear that I am going to lose my mind."

Célia's neighbors were divided on the diagnosis. Most accepted that Célia's illness was *nervos*, but they disagreed on its origins, whether it came *por dentro* or *por fora* (from inside Célia or from outside) and whether it was a "natural" disease that came from God or an evil disease that came from man (through witchcraft). Those who were friendly to the old woman said that Célia was simply "wasted" from years of hard fieldwork. In other words, hers was simply a case of *nervos de trabalhar muito*. But those who were fearful of the old woman, resented her, or accused her of witchcraft dismissed *nervos* as secondary to her "true" illness: *lepra* (leprosy) resulting from her "sick" and "dirty" blood, the wages of the old sorceress' extravagance. They pointed to Célia's many moral infractions: her ritualized use of marijuana and other drugs in the practice of Xangô, her casting of spells both

for good and evil, her many lovers over the years—in short, her generally independent and irreverent attitude toward the dominant Catholic mores of the community.

I stood helplessly by as Célia gradually began to slip away, daily growing more thin and haggard from her ordeal. It was painful to see a once strong and powerfully built woman so physically reduced and humbled. Although I was able to reassure Célia that she was suffering from a bad case of scabies, not from the dreaded *lepra*, I could do nothing to alleviate her nervous symptoms: her weakness, her melancholy, the *agonia* in her heart, and her adamant refusal to eat the small bits of food offered to her by her loyal friends and her few compassionate neighbors. Everything filled her with “nausea,” she said. It was no use; she would never eat again.

As a going away present I brought Célia a hand-carved black *figa* (a wooden fetish, in the shape of a clenched fist with a thumb clasped between the fore and middle fingers, used to ward off evil) that I had purchased in Bahia, where Afro-Brazilian religion is practiced with greater acceptance and with more openness than in rural Pernambuco. Célia was so weak that she could barely speak, but she grabbed onto the holy object with a passion that startled me. After implanting a forceful kiss on the *figa*, with it she made a sweeping sign of the cross over her own withered body, and then she blessed me with it as well. I have been blessed many times in my life as a Catholic, but never did I feel as protected and enclosed as in that moment, or as humble.

Less than a week later (but after I had already left Bom Jesus), a few friends gathered to carry Célia in a municipal coffin to her pauper’s grave in the local cemetery. There would be no marker and no inscription to honor the remains of the devout sorceress, so I could not visit the grave on my return. Célia’s sullen and blasphemous daughter, Ninha, cursed her dead mother and tossed her magical apparatus in the place where pigs forage and garbage is burned on the Alto do Cruzeiro. “She’ll pay for that,” said Nita Maravilhosa, Nita the Marvelous, who was the old sorceress’s apprentice on the Alto do Cruzeiro.

What prevented Célia from eating was, in part, her fear of an impending descent into total madness, *loucura*, the final stage and end point of *nervoso*. “Do you think I am losing my mind?” she would ask me fearfully, and I would try to reassure her, but without success. During this same period, at the time of Célia’s rapid decline and anorexia, there were several cases of *loucura*, and the Alto was astir with the scandalous behavior of Vera-Lúcia, the *doida*, the “wild woman” of the Rua dos Índios. Here, the madness of hunger and the hunger of madness merged once and for all in a case of *nervoso* that would not soon be forgotten.

"Vera-Lúcia would never do that," her fifty-two-year-old mother said without looking up from the floor, where she sat busily weaving a large basket of rushes. "She would never kill her own child." I had come to the slippery cliff called the second crossway of the Rua dos Índios in search of a woman named Vera-Lúcia who had registered the deaths of three small children during a period of eighteen months. The last to die, a two-year-old named Maria das Graças, was treated in the local hospital, and her death certificate listed the cause of death as *pancada na cabeça*, "a blow to the head."

"The baby was pushed down the ravine by the crazy deaf-mute daughter of Maria Santos," offered Vera's mother. "The other two died of *gasto*." As we spoke, Vera-Lúcia, her belly huge with another child, sat rocking in a corner with a slightly bemused, absorbed, and distant expression. When I walked over and gently ran my hand over her abdomen, Vera lashed out, "Take care of your own belly; mine is full of shit." Her mother then dropped all pretense to explain how impossible it was for a poor widow to care for a daughter who was both crazy and violent.

"When Vera-Lúcia is having a fit, an *ataque de nervos*," she began, "there is no one who can control her. She is totally fierce. You have to tie her down, or else she will break everything in the house. It's a *quebradeira mesmo*: glass breaking, plates flying, chairs overturned, name calling, bad words, even cursing Jesus and the saints. Sometimes she is so raving that she foams like a wild dog. But without the right connections, I can't even have her taken away to the asylum in Recife. I wonder whether living with a *doida* can make you crazy as well.

"Even as a baby Vera was always sick. She had weak nerves, and she suffered from *pereba* [infected sores] in her mouth and on her head. She couldn't eat anything except *papa d'água*, and she was as skinny as a stick. Once she came so close to dying that I carried her to church with the candle in her hand. It was a pity that God didn't take her then. But she survived, and now look what I have! A weak family can't support a person so *nervoso* and *fraca de juízo* as this. Once she woke up in a fit. It was during the full moon, and she began to bang her head against the wall, shaking and trembling all over with foam coming from her mouth. I washed a piece of raw meat around her mouth and threw it to a stray dog hoping that the *raiva* [madness] might pass into the animal and leave my daughter alone, but it was not to be. The wretched dog lived! I'll tell you something: with these nervous attacks there are no cures. If doctors knew how to cure this disease, the hospitals for the *doidos* in Recife wouldn't be so crowded. One has to accept what God wants. I only wish that God had wanted to take her when she was a baby."

"How long has she been ill this time?"

"Since Holy Week; since the night of Holy Thursday up until this day I have had no peace. On Good Friday I got on my knees and started praying, 'Blood of Christ, you have the power. Remove this nervous attack from my daughter; make her well.' But Vera heard me praying, and she yelled from the next room, 'I'd like to see this wretched blood of Christ spilled on the floor!' I shuddered at her blasphemies. I can only think that she has been bewitched by a sorcerer. Only Jesus can heal her, but I am afraid to bring her to church.

"Once I gave her a little statue of Cristo Redentor [a replica of the famous Christ Redeemer, the patron saint of Rio, who stands with arms outstretched at the top of Corcovado], and she became agitated. She smashed it to bits, saying, 'Once you were Cristo Redentor [Christ the Redeemer], but now you are Cristo Rebentado [Christ the Destroyed]!' And she laughed so that it froze my blood. On the night of Good Friday I walked her to the top of the Alto, and when we reached the crucifix, she became wild again. She flung herself at the cross, saying, 'Jesus, come down from there; I want to kill you myself!' But she didn't mean it because the next night she ran out of the house, and I found her at the foot of the cross where she was hitting herself with a *foice*. 'Just let me die here,' she was saying. I embraced her and she was shivering; there had been a terrible downpour. She began to cry, and finally she was able to pray, 'If you are Jesus, come down from your cross.' They say that even the devil can quote the Bible, but what she said didn't come from the devil, Nancí. Vera said to the Cristo, 'Feed your lambs; feed your sheep.'"

Such is the madness of *nervos* and the hunger of madness on the Alto do Cruzeiro. But despite her prayers, Vera-Lúcia didn't get better, and her new baby daughter survived only a few weeks. "It was a blessing," her mother told me when I returned in 1988 during the celebrations of *carnaval*. Vera-Lúcia was putting on her makeup and costume to join a local *bloco* of "Gypsies" who would be dancing in the streets below the Alto. A diagonal smear of very red lipstick traversed her lips to her chin. She flashed me a wild-eyed grin.

Nervos is a social illness. It speaks to the ruptures, fault lines, and glaring social contradictions in *Nordestino* society. It is a commentary on the precarious conditions of Alto life. *Doença de nervos* announces a general crisis or general collapse of the body as well as a disorganization of social relations. What, after all, does it mean to say, as did Sebastiana, "My sickness is really just my life," my nervous, agitated, threatened life? *Fraqueza* is as much a statement of social as of individual "weakness," for the people of the Alto are accustomed to referring to their home, work, food, or marketplace (as well as their own bodies) as *fraco*. The metaphor of the *luta* and its accompanying

moral economy of the body, expressed through the idioms of nervousness and weakness, are a microcosm of the moral economy of the plantation society in which strength, force, and power always win. *Nervos* and *fraqueza* are poignant reminders of the miserable conditions of Alto life, where individuals must often compete for precious little.

Rather than a torrent of indiscriminate sensations and symptoms, *nervos* is a somewhat inchoate, oblique, but nonetheless critical reflection by the poor on their bodies and on the work that has sapped their force and their vitality, leaving them dizzy, unbalanced, and, as it were, without "a leg to stand on" (cf. Sacks 1984). But *nervos* is also the "double," the second and "social" illness that has gathered around the primary experience of chronic hunger, a hunger that has made them irritable, depressed, angry, and tired and has paralyzed them so that they sense their legs giving way beneath the weight of their affliction.

On the one hand, *nervos* speaks to a profound sort of mind/body alienation, a collective delusion such that the sick-poor of the Alto can, like Seu Manoel, fall into a mood of self-blaming that is painful to witness, angrily calling himself a worthless *rato de rato* (forest rat) who is *inutilizado*, "useless," a zero. On the other hand, the discourse on *nervos* speaks obliquely to the structural "weaknesses" of the social, economic, and moral order. The idiom of *nervos* also allows hungry, irritable, and angry *Nordestinos* a "safe" way to express and register their anger and discontent. The recent history of the persecution of the Peasant Leagues and the rural labor movement in Pernambuco has impressed on rural workers the political reality in which they live. If it is dangerous to engage in political protest, and if it is, as Biu suggests, pointless to *reclamar com Deus*, to "complain to, or argue with, God" (and it would seem so), hungry and frustrated people are left with the possibility of transforming angry and nervous hunger into an illness, covertly expressing their disallowed feelings and sensations through the idiom of *nervos*, now cast as a "mental" problem. When they do so, the health care system, the pharmaceutical industry, commerce, and the political machinery of the community are fully prepared to back them up in their unhappy and anything but free "choice" of symptoms.

*Medicine and the Bad Faith Community—
The "Nervous System"*

The old is dying and the new cannot be born; in this interregnum there arises a great diversity of morbid symptoms.

Antonio Gramsci (1971:110)

The modern state of Brazil is faced at this juncture, this transition from brutal military politics to more democratic forms of civil society, with a

serious dilemma: what to do with the explosive problems of poverty, hunger, and indigency among its marginals, such as the former squatters inhabiting the Alto do Cruzeiro today. The modern bureaucratic state becomes more concerned with "organizing" than with "punishing" peoples' collective needs. In this way civil society "defends" itself against its "natural enemy": the poor, the indigent, the marginal. At this juncture the role that medicine and medical professionals can play as "traditional intellectuals" in reinterpreting and reorganizing peoples' needs is crucial.

Modern medicine has transformative qualities as doctors, nurses, pharmacists, and other health professionals contribute to the process whereby more and more forms of human discontent are filtered through ever-expanding categories of sickness, which are then treated, if not "cured," pharmaceutically. Although the medicalization of life (and its social and political consequences) has long been understood as a feature of advanced industrial societies, medical anthropologists have been slow to explore the process and the effects of "medicalization" in those parts of the world where it is happening for the first time. Here I want to show how medicine first begins to capture the imagination of people who, until quite recently, interpreted their lives and their afflictions and experienced their bodies in radically different ways. My attention to this topic was first stimulated by a wonderful aside (a footnote, in fact) in which Pierre Bourdieu recorded the words of an old Algerian peasant woman who explained what it meant to be sick before doctors became a permanent feature of village life: "In the old days, folk didn't know what illness was. They went to bed and they died. It's only nowadays that we're learning words like liver, lung . . . intestines, stomach . . . and I don't know what! . . . And now everyone is sick, everyone's complaining of something. Who's sick nowadays? Who's well? Everyone complains, they all run to the doctor. Everyone knows what's wrong with him now" (1977:166). Or do they? Here I am exploring the "usefulness" to the state of the medicalization of distress in a sick-hungry and restless population.

The expansion of clinical medicine into rural Pernambuco and into the consciousness of the rural population over the past three decades has been phenomenal and exponential. When I first arrived to take up a position at the state health post in 1964, there were few available health "resources." There was the privately owned Barbosa family hospital but without its current medical clinics and huge maternity wing. Wealthy women delivered their babies in Recife. Alto women gave birth at home assisted by a traditional *parteira* or *curiosa*, as the midwives were called. There were a half dozen doctors in private practice in Bom Jesus, but there were no medical clinics for the poor, with the exception of the state health post, located a few kilometers

outside of town, where feces samples were examined, immunizations given, and teeth extracted. It was not a much-frequented place, and I soon left the health post to take the state's immunization program into the primary schools and homes of people on the Alto. In the role of *visitadora*, I was expected to try overcoming the "resistance" of the poor to medical care. In one sense (but not the one intended) that was an accurate term.

When people on the Alto got sick, then, which they did with great frequency—given almost endemic schistosomiasis and many active cases of tuberculosis and malaria—they drew on their rich store of herbal medicines, on the practical expertise of older women in the household, or on more specialized women healers who lived on almost every hillside path. When they were mortally sick, they were sometimes taken to the Barbosa hospital, which was understood by the Alto people as a place one went, often never to return. Home birth was universal and doctors were generally mistrusted, by women in particular. My efforts to coax a few Alto women suffering through difficult or problematic pregnancies into one of the private clinics in town were almost always met with firm refusals. I was told that the doctors were "men," after all, and that the women would not allow themselves to be "taken advantage of" in intimate medical examinations. Even when I stayed with them during the most minimal and modest prenatal exams, the women of the Alto would tremble from head to foot and sometimes cry when asked to lift their skirts to a stranger.

When Dona Amor was still a young woman in the 1950s and was working for a wealthy family in town, she suffered a serious accident to her eye at the hands of the youngest child in the household. Her *patroa* insisted that Amor be taken to the local hospital, but Amor at first refused, even though it might have cost her her eye. She had never done this before. But her *patroa* won.

"They took me there, and I spent a night of anxiety in the hospital, I can tell you! The next morning they brought in three doctors to operate on my eye. By then I was prepared for anything, for whatever pain they would inflict on me. But when the doctor brought me into the operating room and told me to lie down, I fell apart, *acabou a môça!* Even my own father never saw me lying down! And when I realized that I was going to have to take off my clothes in front of three men, I was finished. This would *never* do. *Sou môça intata* [I am an intact virgin] to this day! [Amor was eighty-five at the telling of her story.] 'Lie down, my daughter,' the head doctor said gently, but I was shaking so hard I could hear my teeth rattling in my head. Finally, I managed to go behind a screen and take some of my clothes off. They put me on a table and covered me with a big sheet. And there I was, dying of shame the whole time. I could never have gotten through it except for the head doctor, who told me a story while he was cutting away at my eye. It was

about the old woman who couldn't get into heaven because Saint Peter said that she needed to take a bath and wash her hair and change her clothes first. It was a long story, and it made me want to laugh; but the other doctors didn't think it was funny at all, and they told the head doctor to stop fooling around and do his job right, *direitinho*."

By far the most direct contact people then had with biomedicine came through the two family pharmacies in downtown Bom Jesus, both of which functioned like clinics and apothecary shops, where a small and limited assortment of modern, biomedical drugs were measured, rolled into little paper cones, and sold alongside herbal and homeopathic remedies. Many an afternoon I spent in the large back room of Rute and Washington's shop, taking powders out of huge jars with wooden lids, mixing them as directed, and rolling them into the paper cone-shaped packets for sale and distribution. The large, slow fan creaked and groaned overhead. Occasionally, a barefoot man from the countryside would break into our lazy concentration with a petition to administer an injection. Rute and I would take turns giving the injection, listening to the client's story, and offering practical medical advice. The only thing he paid for was the content of the injection—the medical service and the "consultation" were always free.

By 1982, when I returned, all this had changed. The hospital was greatly expanded and included an all-day walk-in clinic and a large maternity ward where almost all poor women now gave birth. There were a dozen modern pharmacies in Bom Jesus, and Rute's pharmacy was under renovation. No longer an apothecary, Rute's had a long sanitary counter surrounded by shelves of both domestic and imported drugs, including the controversial drugs Depo-Provera, the day-after contraceptive, and Prolixin, the long-acting antipsychotic injection. Meanwhile, the number of private doctors and clinics had increased tenfold. In 1980 the *prefeito* inaugurated the first municipal clinic, operating in an abandoned state-owned building in front of the *prefeitura*. It functioned all day in two shifts and was always crowded with women and children from the Alto and other poor *bairros* of urban and rural Bom Jesus. Many people, however, still preferred to get their consultation directly from the mayor, and the opening of the municipal clinic did not stem the tide of sick people waiting to talk with the *doutor*, Félix himself.

In 1989 there was another quantum leap as the *município* installed its first "secretary of health," who now supervised a whole system of municipal free clinics. The original municipal "post" had gone through a process of fission, now radiating out into a circuit of more than a dozen little "miniposts," as they were called, one for each poor Alto and *bairro* of Bom Jesus and for the most populated rural villas within the radius of the *município*. These were opened in tiny storefronts, in Protestant and Catholic chapels, in the backs of

little shops, wherever a space could be found. Most clinics had only a table and chair, a small supply of basic first aid and injection materials, and a prescription pad. From "centralized" to "capillary," the diffusion of medicine, or at least some semblance or "ruse" of it, was accomplished.

Accompanying this process (which had some beneficial aspects as well) was a transformation in the popular idioms of distress as these were increasingly "medicalized." The traditional folk idiom, *nervoso*, was one instance of the larger transformative process. *Nervos* created a crevice, a space, for the insertion of medical thinking and practice into the everyday experience of people's lives. It became a vehicle for the medicalization and domestication of people's needs.

Misery wears many faces: that of indigency, hunger, madness, and despair. When misery is forced, as I am arguing here, to express itself in the form and language of sickness, there is always a consequent danger. In the clinic misery is confronted with an array of techniques and interventions that isolate it and guarantee that from it no other "voice" will be heard. Medicine is, among other things, a technical practice for "rationalizing" human misery and for containing it to safe quarters, keeping it "in its place," and so cutting off its potential for generating an active critique.

Where once *delírio de fome* was a popular representation of the tragic experience of the body with frenzied hunger, *nervoso* now represents the tragic experience of tormented and worried bodies with a nervous social and political system. *Nervoso*, once lifted out of the context of popular culture and welcomed into the hospitals, clinics, and pharmacies of Bom Jesus da Mata, becomes the "rational" discourse by power about disallowed and "irrational" hunger. Hunger and other unmet and basic human needs are isolated by a process that excludes them by redefining them as something other than what they are.

The Charisma of Medicine

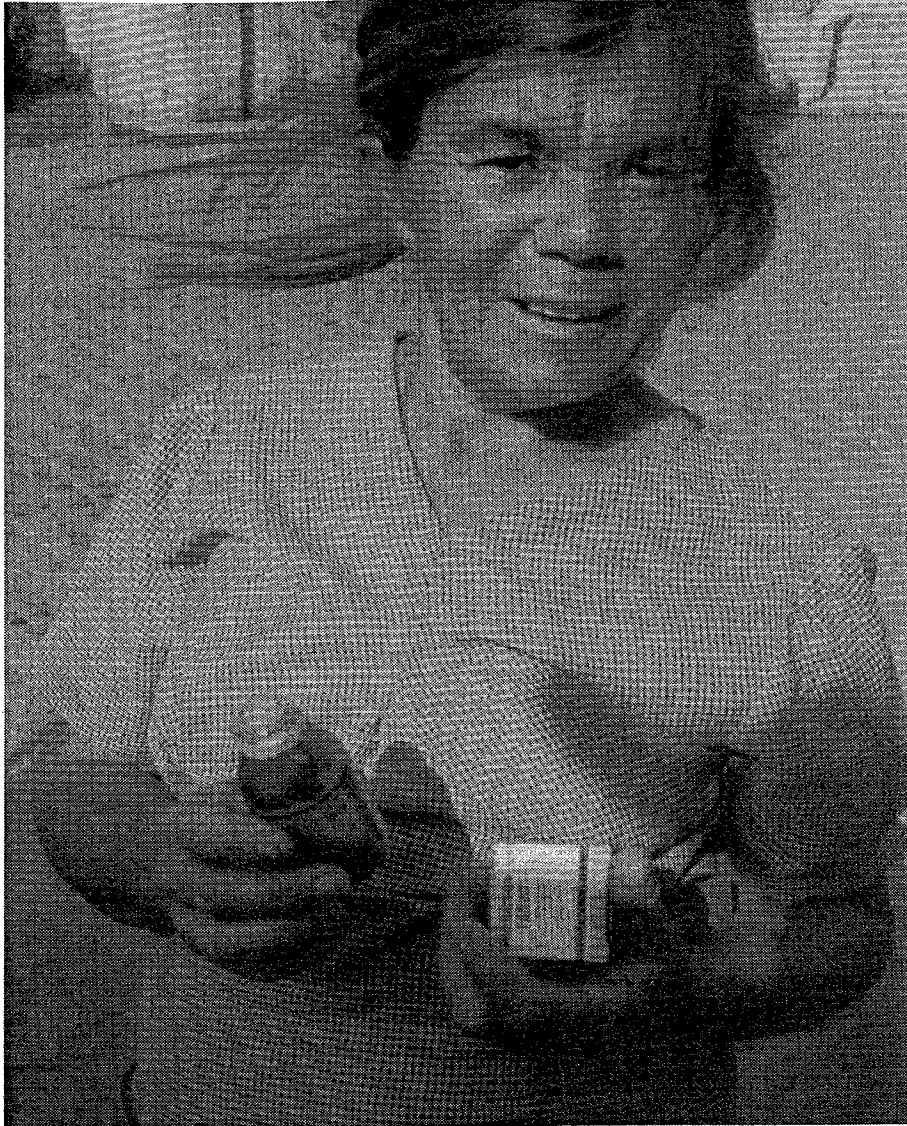
I do not wish to leave you with the impression of a conspiratorial plot by doctors and pharmacists to lure poor and nervous-hungry people into a dysfunctional dependency on injections and drugs and into a form of self-delusion and alienation. Here is where Gramsci's notion of hegemony is useful. In general, medicine does not act on people coercively but rather through the subtle transformation of everyday knowledge and practice concerning the body—body praxis. By the time people start lining up in clinics and waiting long hours for three-minute consultations and a prescription, it is not because they have been "forced" to do so; and once inside those clinics they do not have the doctor's social and medical views thrust on them. They go because to a great extent they have already come to share those

views (see Frankenberg 1988). This is how hegemony operates and why one encounters such resistance in attempting to challenge notions and relationships that are now part of the shared commonsense world.

Because the people of the Alto do Cruzeiro suffer, truly suffer, from headaches, tremors, weakness, tiredness, irritability, angry weeping, and other symptoms of nervous hunger, they look to healers, doctors, pharmacists, and political bosses and patrons in Bom Jesus for a "cure" to their afflictions. Sickness is recognized as a "crisis" manifesting itself dramatically and brutally, visiting itself on the body with a vengeance. Likewise, medical therapy is understood as a rapid, violent, and immediate assault on the ailing body, symbolized in the injection, intravenous *soro*, extraction of teeth, and surgical removal of organs. The people of the Alto look for strong, powerfully acting medications, drugs that will reinvigorate the body, "animate" the senses, and "fortify the bones." And so they line up in clinics, in drugstores, in the mayor's office, in the municipal dispensary, and they ask for *remédios*: "strong," powerful drugs to transform them into healthy, lively, and healthy bodies, to reclaim the strength and vitality they describe as having "lost." And they do not leave until they get these magical, potent drugs: antibiotics, painkillers, vitamins, tonics, "nerve pills," tranquilizers, and sleeping pills. And they get them, if they are "lucky," even without paying for them.

One cannot underestimate the lethal attractiveness of drugs to an illiterate population (unable to read warning labels) and emerging from a popular culture with a long tradition of "magical medicines." The indigenous Brazilian *pajé* was, among other things, a *curandeiro* whose power derived largely from his knowledge of a vast repertoire of herbal medicines (G. Freyre 1986a:266; Araujo 1979). The contemporary herbalist, such as Dr. Raiz who operates several large stalls in the weekly *feira* of Bom Jesus, has command, or so he says, of "several hundred" healing plants, roots, and barks, which he prescribes in great quantities and in combinations called "cocktails" that mix herbs and modern pharmaceuticals, including antibiotics. In visiting door to door to inquire about medications currently in use, I came to think of my Alto friends as "eating" and "drinking" their drugs as daily requirements rather like fuel and food (see Helman 1981).

An altogether horrifying illustration of the magnetism of drugs to relatively isolated populations in Brazil comes from the small town of Goiana in central Brazil, where in September 1987 several individuals were exposed to radioactive contamination. A hapless junkyard dealer came across a lead cylinder containing a capsule of radioactive cesium 137 (used in the treatment of cancer) that had been carelessly discarded when a local medical clinic was abandoned. By the time Brazilian doctors and public officials were aware of



"Can you give me some help so I can have these two refilled?"

what had happened and were able to control the contamination, more than two hundred townspeople had been exposed to the deadly but mysteriously beautiful bluish dust found inside the capsule. Several individuals, captivated by the glowing substance, rubbed it on their faces and bodies or powdered their hair with it, and one person even swallowed some, thinking it to have magically therapeutic or beautifying properties. As in this rather extreme case, so, too, in more ordinary circumstances, poor people expect "strong" medicines to have the power to restore them to health and strength.

Medicine and politics are closely intertwined in small, interior towns like Bom Jesus, where the aristocratic, dynastic families produce the community's landowners, politicians, and doctors. Often these roles are combined in a single dominant personality. In Bom Jesus da Mata the large, powerful, and sugar-rich Barbosa family has controlled municipal politics, the munic-

pal health clinics, the hospital, the *maternidade*, and the town's only newspaper for a half century. The director of the hospital, named after his father, is a powerful state senator and older brother of the mayor. Dr. Urbano returns to Bom Jesus every weekend to meet his "constituency" in the wards of his family's hospital. The *prefeito* himself, and without the benefit of medical training, runs his inner chambers like a walk-in clinic and a "people's pharmacy." From his desk drawers and file cabinets he distributes various *remédios*, eyeglasses, false teeth, tonics, and vitamins to the long lines of hungry sick-poor who come begging his intercession in their miseries. He keeps a monogrammed notepad handy on which he scribbles "prescriptions" to be gotten from a local pharmacist who maintains close connections to "the family."

The old sugar plantation's moral and political economy is still felt in "modernizing" Bom Jesus, where political leaders are expected to be patrons rather like "godfathers," who bestow gifts and favors in exchange for loyalty. Increasingly today the gifts and favors sought and bestowed are medicines, some highly toxic. They are, at their worst, when given to nervous-hungry people, gifts of poison. The ancient Greeks did not distinguish between the word for drug and the word for poison—a single word, *pharmakon*, implied both the power to cure and the power to kill, an apt designation for this context. There is an irony to the old custom of the interior whereby the poor refer to all their social superiors with the courtesy title *doutor*. In the past this was meant to acknowledge the university education and learning of the rural elite. Today, when a rural worker calls a superior *doutor*, he is meaning to invest his *patrão* with the mystique and power of medicine.

But why medicine? If it is power that the leading political families want, why don't they simply distribute food to hungry people? Health is today, and throughout the Third World, the political symbol that is most subject to manipulation. Political slogans such as "health for all by the year 2000," "community health," and "the therapeutic community" filter down to small, interior communities, where they are often used as a "cover" for acts of violence and malicious neglect practiced against the poor in the economic and political spheres. There are power and domination to be had from defining a population as "sick" or "nervous" and in need of the "doctoring" hands of a political administration that swathes itself in medical symbols. To acknowledge hunger, which is not a disease but a social illness, would be tantamount to political suicide for leaders whose power has come from the same plantation economy that has produced the hunger in the first place. And because the poor have come to invest drugs with such magical efficacy, it is all too easy for their faith to be subverted and used against them. If hunger

cannot be satisfied, it can at least be tranquilized, so that medicine, even more than religion, comes to actualize the Marxist platitude on the drugging of the masses.

The physicians working in the public hospital and clinics of Bom Jesus da Mata cannot be held solely responsible for the drug fetishes of the local populace. Doctors do not control the flood of harmful pharmaceuticals coming from the United States, Germany, and Switzerland (see Silverman 1976), nor are they responsible for the relatively free circulation of restricted drugs through pharmacies that occupy so strategic a position in both the small towns and large cities of Brazil today. For many Alto residents the pharmacies remain their only dependable source of primary health care. Local druggists and their young assistants diagnose symptoms and recommend specific drugs. Most apply injections in the shop. Even though each pharmacy is periodically sent a government list of "restricted" and "controlled" substances, the only drugs I ever saw withheld from local residents without a prescription were abortifacients and antipsychotic medications.

Nonetheless, local physicians do participate in the irrational "drugging" of a sick-hungry population either because they have themselves fallen under the spell of the latest drug propaganda or because they are, as one clinic doctor describes himself, "totally demoralized" by the functions they perform and the political interests they serve in the small community. At the main municipal clinic functioning out of a new wing of the private Barbosa Family Hospital, several doctors take turns staffing the morning and afternoon shifts. Two dental students staff the dental clinic, where teeth are extracted on request. Approximately thirty patients are attended at each clinic shift on a first come, first served basis. No individual records and no record of the drugs prescribed to each client are kept. A daily summary of patients seen and drugs prescribed is submitted on a monthly basis to the mayor's office. There is no fee for consultation, but the quality of the medical care received is so poor that it fools no one, least of all the sick-poor themselves, who say that the clinic only represents more "bureaucracy." A woman, waiting in the crowded hallway that served the municipal clinic, has this to say: "The medicine for the poor is worthless. It's 'street medicine,' medicine 'on the run.' There's no diagnosis, no examination. They don't want to handle us. Maybe they're afraid that poverty, like disease, is contagious. So without exams, without referrals, with whatever drugs are handy, we die of grippe, of fevers, of diarrheas, or of many things we don't even know what they are. We are like walking corpses."

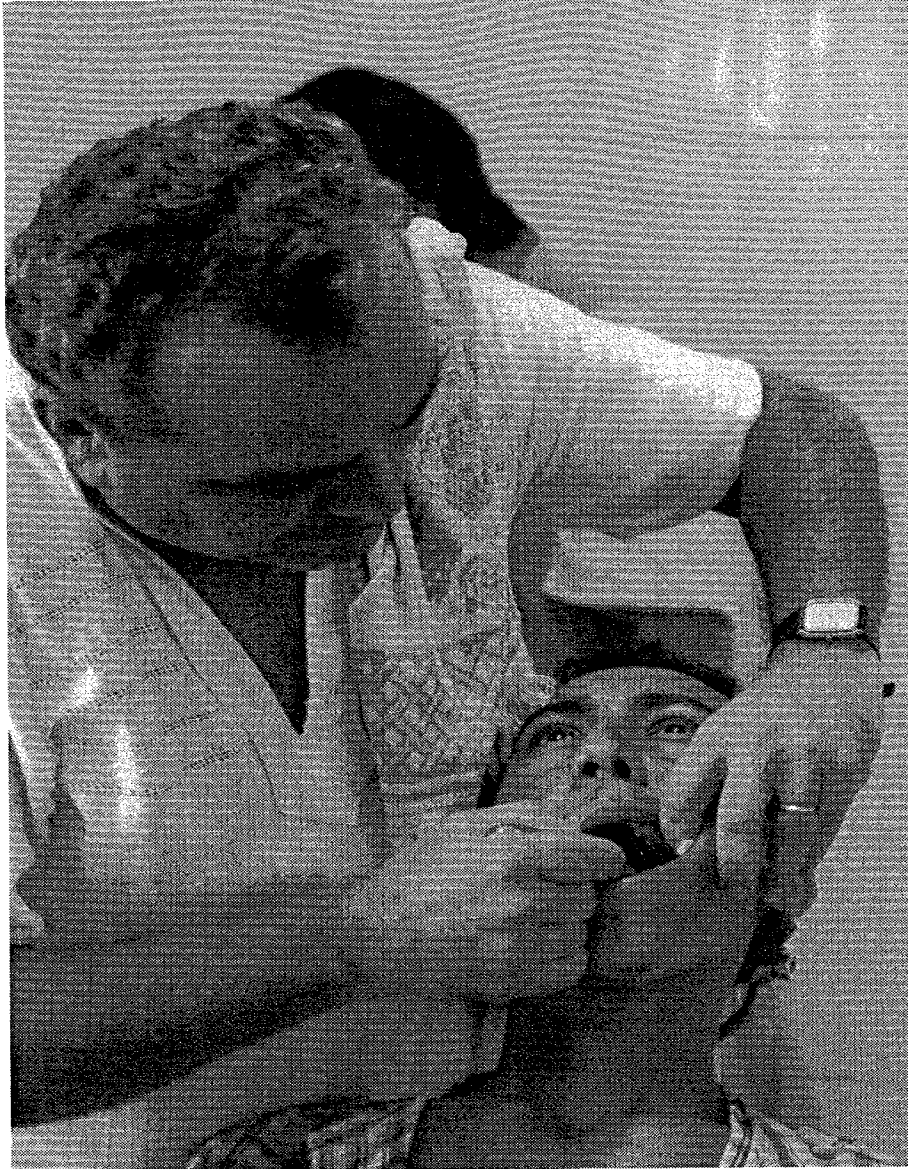
Another woman adds, "So many children walk around this clinic with their knees shaking from hunger. The doctors send us away. They don't touch us. They don't even look inside our mouths. Aren't they supposed to

do that? How can they know what is wrong with us? If I had my life to live over again, I would be a pharmacist. They take more care in treating us than the doctors. The doctors only know one question: 'Well, tell me what you are feeling?' And already they are writing out a prescription. We die off and we die off, and we never even know from what."

Later that same day I speak to a young dentist working at the clinic who agrees with the clients: "This health post is a scandal, a danger really. People are worse off coming here than treating themselves. There are no conditions here, no way to run a proper clinic: no instruments, no proper medicines, no sterile conditions. Look at this room and what do you see? A chair! Nothing else. All I do is pull teeth. People come in with a healthy set of teeth but with a pain they can't bear. All they need is a filling. If I tell them that is the solution they reply that they can't afford a private dentist. So against my conscience, I pull the tooth. If I were to send them home, the way I'd like, I'd be out of my job. It is a total demoralization, but we do it. Mine is a political appointment. I'm here to please; maybe appease is a better word. It's all politics in any case. My job is not only to extract teeth but to extract votes as well."

Appeasement does seem an appropriate word for the care given to the sick-poor who daily attend a municipal clinic. By the time I arrived at the municipal health post on the morning of July 12, 1987 (for one of several dozen such clinic observations made between 1982 and 1989), the attending clinic physician, Dr. Luíz, had already seen more than a dozen patients. It was just barely 8 A.M. There were still forty or more people crowded into the waiting room hoping to be seen that morning. The young physician, a hospital surgeon, welcomed me into the consulting room as he had on previous mornings. Interested in his work, and critical of the organization of health care and of the patients who came for treatment, Dr. Luíz was a talkative and open informant. As a surgeon and a specialist, he considered his weekly shift in the clinic an annoyance, and he obliged the *prefeito* only to secure his regular position at the Barbosa Hospital. Although he considered the clinic a bit of a sham, he also blamed the patients who presented him with a host of nonspecific ailments.

"They come in with headaches, no appetite, tiredness, and they hurt all over. They present a whole body in pain or in crisis, with an ailment that attacks them everywhere! That's impossible. How am I supposed to treat that? I'm a surgeon, not a magician! They say they are weak, that they are nervous. They say their head pounds, their heart is racing in their chest, their legs are shaking. It's a litany of complaints from head to toe. Yes, they all have worms, they all have amoebas, they all have parasites. But parasites can't explain everything. How am I supposed to make a diagnosis?"



Dr. "Tiradentes": "It will be out in a minute!"

But he didn't even try. It was too "demoralizing," he said. On this particular day, as on the others I observed, most of the clinic patients were women, many of them accompanied by small children. In keeping with the political agenda of the clinic, the consulting room was bare, consisting only of a table and two chairs. The old examining table, pushed against a back wall, was covered with a plastic sheet and never used. In this clinic, at least, Foucault's (1975:93) hostile "medical gaze" would never graze or penetrate the "sanctity" of the sick individual. Here no bodies would be touched, or heart and lungs listened to, no organs palpated. Here diagnosis was the privilege of the patient: "Oh, doctor, mine is a problem with the kidneys." At most the doctor translated the nonspecific torrent of symptoms, or the folk syndrome, into a functional or psychosomatic category hardly more specific than the *nervos* or *sustos* referred to by the patients. Although doctor

and patient sometimes used the same words in communicating with each other, each was almost completely ignorant of the other's often very specific meanings. And neither particularly respected the other. "Doctors don't know anything about my illness," the patients complained with great frequency. "Those people 'enjoy' being sick," retaliated Dr. Luíz. "Being sick makes the 'little people' feel important, valuable, long suffering. They are terrific actors."

Given the basic ground rules of clinic interactions (no physical exam, no diagnosis), the average consultation took less than three minutes, allowing Dr. Luíz to see more than the required number of patients and still leave the clinic for an early lunch at 11:30 A.M. Because the wait was so long and the attention received so minimal, most clinic patients came prepared, and once admitted to the consulting room, they attempted to take charge of the situation by initiating the interaction with a direct request. Several approached the doctor carrying old prescription bottles either to get a refill or to complain that they were useless. Generally what ensued was a negotiation over access to costly antibiotics, controlled or restricted drugs, and surgery (especially sterilizations) at the expense of the *município*.

The futility of the clinic interaction was captured in a genre of Pernambucan folk art: miniature ceramic figures found in the marketplace. Doctors were a popular subject and (along with the military police) were often portrayed in compromising poses as inept, brutal, disgusting, or corrupt. In one popular representation, a doctor and a patient (fully clothed) sit across from each other so that they gazed in opposite directions. There was no contact and no communication. It was a scathing, and all too accurate, commentary.

On the morning in question, twelve of the twenty-three clinic patients presented symptoms of *nervos*, often in conjunction with other ailments. By contrast, on a general clinic morning in August 1982, only five of twenty-nine patients presented nervous symptoms. I cannot hazard a guess about the general prevalence of this complaint among the poor of Bom Jesus. Clinic doctors always complained of an "excess" of these "neurotic" symptoms, whereas in a felt needs survey that I conducted among residents of the Alto, *desanimação* (dispiritedness), weakness, and *nervos* were among the five most frequently cited health problems.

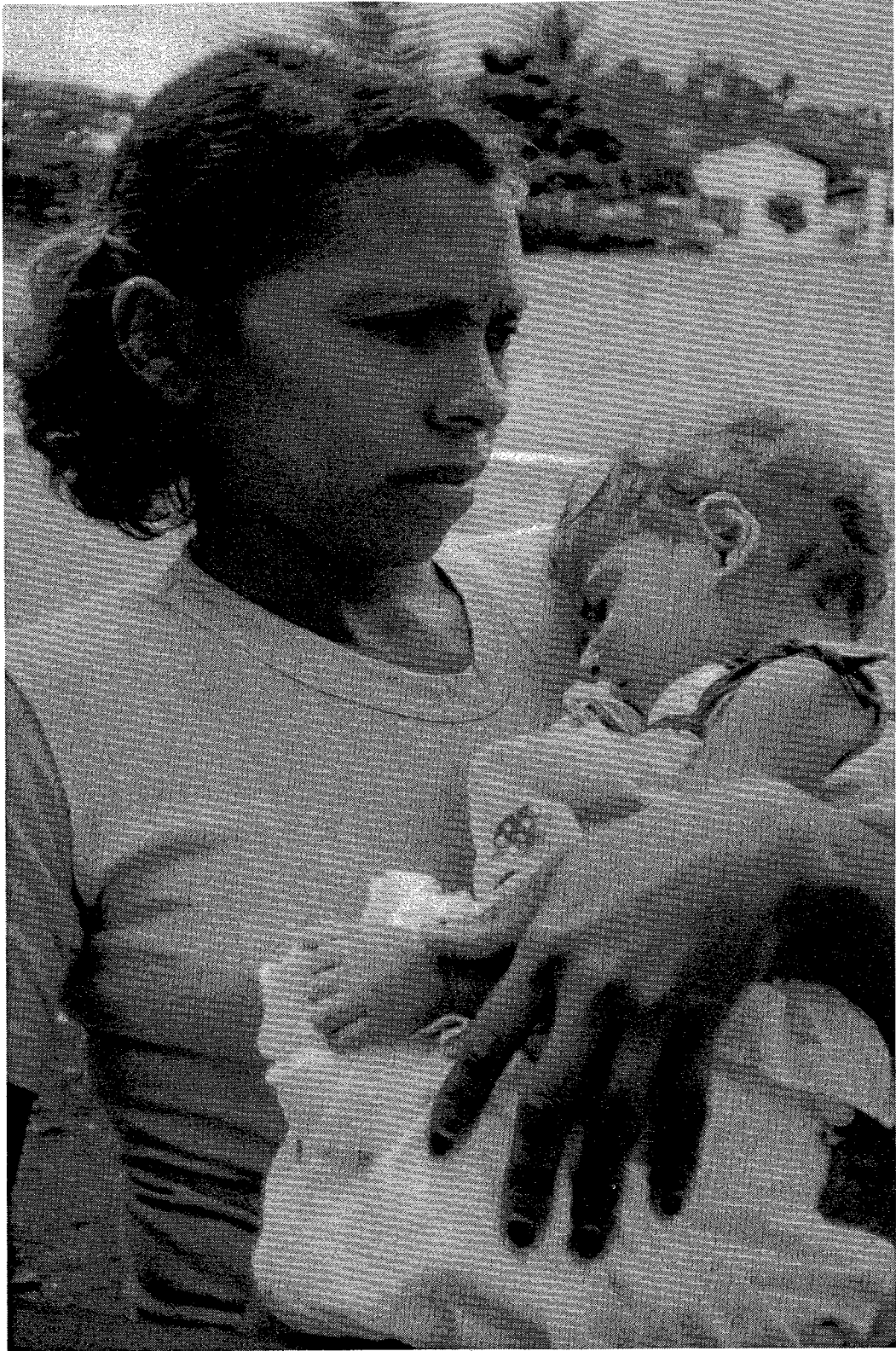
Of the twelve patients who reported nervous symptoms to Dr. Luíz, nine received a prescription for a tranquilizer or a sleeping pill; five received (separately or in addition) a tonic (*fortificante*). In two instances women received tranquilizers *in the absence of any nervous complaints*. A young woman with a gynecological problem resulting from a botched delivery in which the infant died was prescribed a major tranquilizer in the absence of any psychological symptoms.⁶ In another instance a single woman, age thirty-eight,

was denied a request for a hysterectomy and sent home with a scolding, sanctimonious lecture on the womanly "duty" of childbearing.

An obvious subtext ran through these women's nervous complaints: the free-floating anxiety of women saddled with too many, too sick, and too needy-hungry children and with too little support in rearing them. The symptoms of irritability, sadness, fatigue, headaches, and nervousness were often the prelude to a request for a sterilization, a request that was rarely granted. For these "nervous" women and their fussy, malnourished children, tranquilizers and sleeping pills were easier to come by than either food or tubal ligations.

The link between *nervos* and hunger was perhaps nowhere more poignantly illustrated than in the case of a young single mother who presented her nine-month-old baby as suffering from a *nervoso infantil*. The mother complained that her small, listless, and extremely anemic little girl was "irritable" and "fussy" and that she cried all through the night, thus annoying other family members, especially the child's grandmother. The old woman was the economic mainstay of a large household with many dependent children and several unemployed adults. The old woman had to rise each morning before dawn and walk a great distance to the ceramic factory where she worked. The perpetually fussy and crying toddler kept her awake, and she had threatened to put her daughter and child out if she couldn't get the child to be quiet at night. The mother requested something that would calm the nervous child and make her sleep. The herbal teas recommended by a local *curandeira* had not worked. Throughout the brief interview the little girl hid her head in her mother's shoulder and whined in a pitiful manner. She was an unattractive child: pale and thin, unhappy, insecure, and both physically and socially underdeveloped. Dr. Luíz gave the mother a broadly disapproving look and shook his head, saying that he was a principled doctor and would not prescribe sleeping pills to a child younger than four years. Instead, he wrote the distraught young woman a prescription for vitamins that she was told to pick up at the *prefeitura*.

As on many other occasions the doctor failed to acknowledge the mother's very real distress and the child's gross state of undernutrition, for which the vitamins were merely an insult. That the child was "nervous-hungry" goes without saying, just as the causes of death on the burial certificates for the two hundred to three hundred children registered each year at the *cartório civil* of Bom Jesus da Mata go "without saying." In this way the reality of hunger can remain a fiercely guarded community secret. And so there is a consequent failure to see what should be right before one's eyes and an evasion of responsibility and accountability. In all, there is a dissociation from reality, a kind of collective psychosis.



"She cries all night long; no one in the house can get any sleep."

The Brazilian novelist Clarice Lispector captured a similar moment in a poignant scene from her novel *A Hora da Estrela* (The Hour of the Star). Macabea, a naive and pathetic young *matuta* from the Northeast who has migrated to the south of Brazil, where she is both underpaid and underfed as a typist, consults a doctor for the first time because she is feeling so badly. After a cursory medical examination the following dialogue takes place:

"Are you on a diet, child?"

Macabea didn't know how to respond.

"What are you eating?"

"Hot dogs."

"Just that?"

"Sometimes I eat a ham sandwich."

"And what do you drink? Milk?"

"Only coffee and soft drinks."

"Do you ever vomit?"

"Never!" she exclaimed with shock. She wasn't crazy to waste food like that! The doctor knew, of course, that Macabea wasn't skinny because of dieting. But it was easier to say this. It was just something to do while he was filling out a prescription for a tonic. . . .

"This question of a hot dog diet is purely neurotic. You ought to see a psychiatrist."

The doctor had no values. Medicine was, to him, just a way of making money. It had nothing to do with the love of a profession or of the sick. In fact, he was inattentive and he thought that poverty was something ugly and distasteful. (1977:76-77, my translation)

Jean-Paul Sartre's (1956) *Being and Nothingness* contains a brilliant existential analysis of "bad faith," referring to the ways that people pretend to themselves and to others that they are not really involved in or responsible for what they are doing or for the consequences of their actions. In the existential view of things, bad faith is the refusal to "make oneself," to strike out freely and responsibly, to take hold of one's situation. Bad faith allows for "history" to be made by others; it entails a passive acceptance of the definition of one's reality as proposed by others. In this instance, the "bad faith" is collective, and it exists on many levels: among the doctors and pharmacists who allow their knowledge and their skills to be abused; among the politicians and power brokers who want to represent themselves as community servants and benefactors, while on another level they know full well what they are doing; and among the sick-poor themselves, who, even while they are critical of the medical mistreatment they receive, continue to hold out for a medical solution to their social dilemmas and their political and economic troubles. In effect, we have a situation, similar to the one

described by Pierre Bourdieu, where no one wants to betray "the best-kept and the worst-kept secret (one that everyone must keep) [so as not to break] the law of silence which guarantees the complicity of collective bad faith" (1977:173).

The best-kept and worst-kept secret in Bom Jesus da Mata is that adults are nervous-hungry and that hungry infants are dumped in common graves after they have been turned away from clinics with nothing more than vitamin drops or a packet of *soro*, as if these were miracle solutions to the problems of hunger and need. And so the refusal to recognize, the failure to *see*, the signs of hunger or to see them as something other than what they really are represents the worst instance of collective bad faith in Bom Jesus.

Gil-Anderson: The Violence of Hunger

One of the most injurious of these [new] patent medicines is a drink prepared with opiates, chiefly laudanum, under the name of Godfrey's Cordial. Women who work at home and have their own and other people's children to take care of, give them this drink to keep them quiet and, as many believe, to strengthen them. They often begin to give this medicine to newly born children and continue, without knowing the effects of this 'heart's ease,' until they die. . . . The [general] effects upon children so treated may be readily imagined: they are pale, feeble, wilted, and usually die before completing the second year.

Friedrich Engels ([1845] 1958:161)

In visiting the miserable hovel of an old friend, Dalina of the Rua dos Magos, I was taken aback to see in the same room a skeleton of a toddler in the arms of an older child. The boy was Gil-Anderson, Dalina's unfortunate great-grandson. "What is wrong with him?" I asked. He was "sick," Dalina replied. He didn't "like" to eat; food "disgusted" him. Unconvinced by the possibility of so pronounced a death instinct in a tiny child, I asked to see Gil's mother, a stocky, seventeen-year-old girl named Maria dos Prazeres (Mary of the Pleasures, her real name). Prazeres explained that Gil, although eleven months old, ate only a tablespoon of powdered milk in a baby bottle of water each day. She showed me his food: a dirty and almost empty can of Nestlé's milk. The child weighed no more than three or four kilos and looked startlingly like E.T. Because the boy showed no signs of fever, pain, or even diarrhea, I challenged the mother: "Your baby is not sick; he's hungry. Babies that are starved lose their appetite."

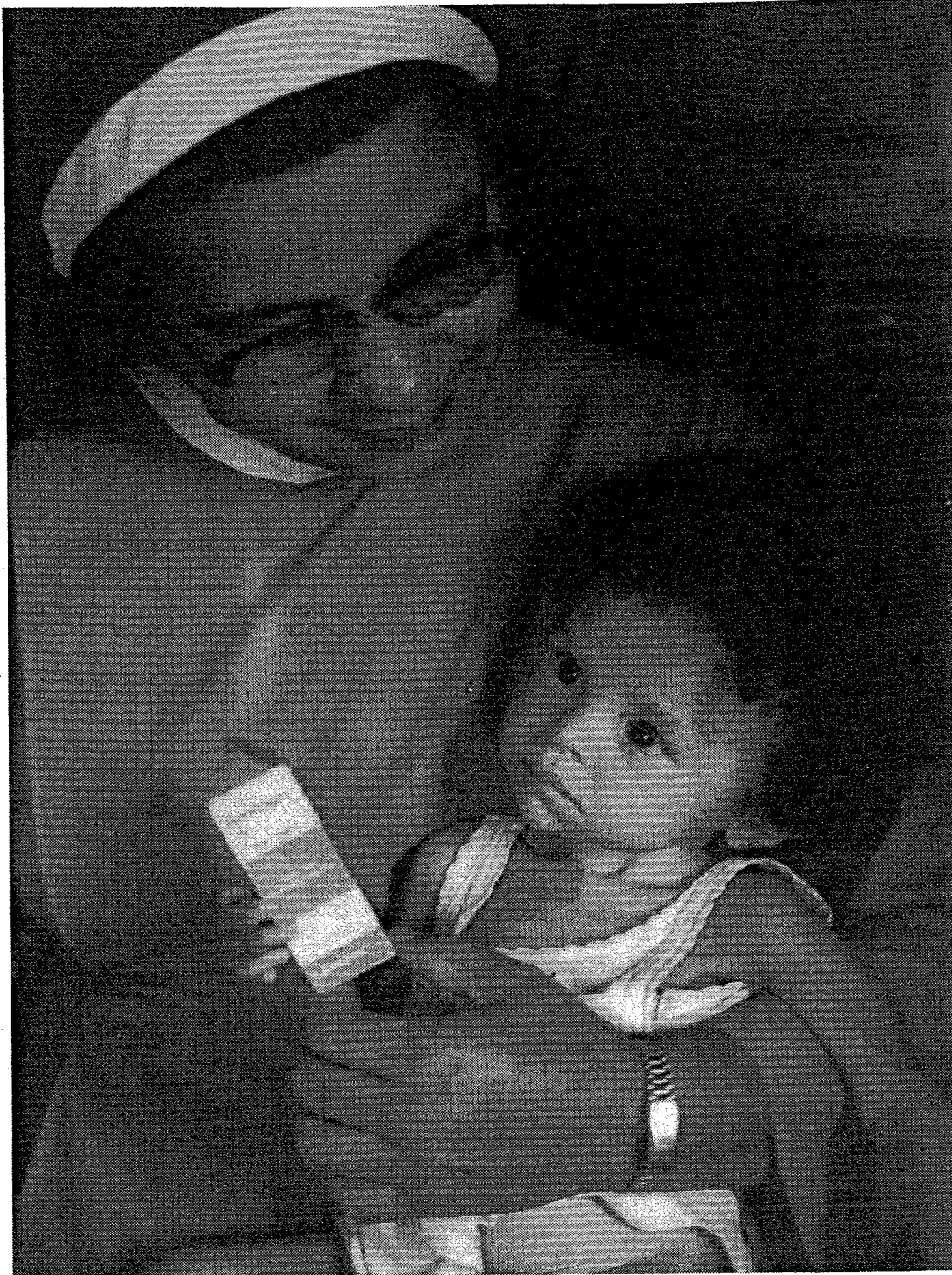
Prazeres replied that he was most certainly "sick" because she had taken

Gil to the clinic, to the hospital, and to various pharmacies in town, and each had given her *remédios* to cure him. I asked to see the medicines and was taken to a tiny lean-to behind Dalina's hovel where, over the child's hammock, was a shelf with more than a dozen bottles and tubes of prescription drugs, all opened and partly used and displayed like saints on a home altar. There were in the collection antibiotics, painkillers, tranquilizers, sleeping pills, and, most painful of all, an appetite stimulant. The child was being "fed" medicines (including a medicine to make him hungry) and then "denied" food. I was much taken with Gil-Anderson, whose startled little expression seemed to convey so much premature wisdom and sadness (but hunger has a way of expressing itself in this way), and I decided to intervene. The same day Sister Juliana and I returned with a vegetable soup, mashed fruits, and fresh milk, which Gil-Anderson at first spit out (thinking, I am sure, that here was more bitter-tasting medicine for him) and then gingerly, later greedily, ate, but in small quantities. His mother said she was surprised that he could eat such things. Each day, however, the foods that I brought (meant to last the little fellow for two or three days) would vanish, as the adults and older children in Dalina's household confessed to eating foods that Gil "didn't like" to prevent them from "going to waste."

This, too, is the madness of hunger, for hunger can turn adults into competitors with their own children. The failure of Dalina to recognize her great-grandson's hunger (so preoccupied was she with her own) is understandable. The "turning away" of the doctors and those pharmacists who gave or sold Maria painkillers and sleeping pills for her starving son is less easily swallowed. Death is, after all, the ultimate soporific, and they need not have bothered.

In the final analysis, the medicalization of hunger is symptomatic of a nervous system, individual and social. Hunger has made the people of the Alto lean, nervous, and desperate. Sometimes it has made them violent. Such nervousness has in the past, under the idiom *delírio de fome*, exploded into a rage that contributed to the many "primitive" rebellions in the backlands of Pernambuco, Ceará, and Paraíba: the fierce struggles at Canudos led by Antônio Conselheiro, the social banditry of Lampião and his Maria Bonita, and the mystical reign of Padre Cícero in Juazeiro do Norte. The nervous-hungry *Nordestino* continues to be feared today as a potential foot soldier in a revolutionary reserve army.

Into this potentially explosive situation, doctors, nurses, pharmacists, and the first few timid psychologists to appear on the landscape are recruited in an effort to domesticate and pacify an angry-hungry population. It is an uneasy alliance, however, and I do not mean to suggest that Bom Jesus does



Pensive Gil and Sister Juliana: "Poor Gil: no food; only medications for him."

not have its share of social critics among the ranks of both doctors and patients. As I suggested earlier, this analysis developed over time and within the process of political engagement with the members of a base community movement. To date, however, their analysis is rudimentary and inchoate with respect to differentiating hunger from sickness and the need for food from the need for medication. And so they speak of being *enganados* (fooled) by doctors and by politicians, but they are not quite sure in just what ways they are being deceived.

Toward a Liberation Medicine: A Pedagogy for Patients (and Practitioners)

Despite their intuitive understandings that something is amiss, people of the Alto remain perplexed about the social and political nature of *nervos*. They have not grasped how their own folk idiom has been appropriated by clinic physicians and used against them. Meanwhile, the doctors of Bom Jesus da Mata do not appreciate that when the poor people of the Alto complain of nervousness, they are not expressing quite the same neurotic symptoms as one of Dr. Freud's Viennese patients. These doctors might be best advised to return to the basics of their medicine, attend to the primary symptoms of their patients' wasted bodies, and thereby treat as well their tormented minds and frayed emotions.

For people of the Alto one answer lies in subjecting *nervos* to oppositional and critical thinking within the context of their base community meetings so as to denaturalize the concept, to render it somewhat "strange," "exotic," and anything other than commonsensical. In this way "common sense" can be replaced by "good" sense (see Gramsci 1957:90–93), thereby allowing a new discourse (or an older one)—a discourse on nervous *hunger*—to take the place of *nervoso*.

The irony has not been lost on me that it is the "odd fellow" anthropologist who argues against medicine working with and through a popular folk idiom, in this case *nervos*. There is also an irony in calling on already normally reductionist physicians to return to the "basics" of their practice, to treat the "hungry body" so the "nervous mind" will follow, a blatant example of Cartesian thinking. All this would seem to situate me on the side of Susan Sontag (1979), arguing that bodies and diseases be demetaphorized and treated for what they (presumably) really are: plain and "natural" things. Strip away the ragged metaphor of *nervos*, and you will find the bare skeleton of "hunger" shivering under its mantle. But my argument is not, as is Sontag's, against the "poetics" of illness, for hunger and thirst are no more "objects" and "things" than is any other aspect of human relations. Hunger and thirst are mindful as well as embodied states, and they come trailing their own metaphorical meanings and symbolic associations. Happy are those, or blessed are those, after all, who *hunger* and *thirst* after justice. . . . So perhaps I am arguing for the substitution of one set of metaphors for another. If so, that would not make me unhappy.

But we cannot forget that whatever else illness is (an unfortunate brush with nature, a fall from grace, a rupture, a disequilibrium, and so on), it is also an act of refusal, an oblique form of protest, and therefore it, too, can contain the elements necessary for critique and liberation. This is the case

with hunger and its double, *nervos*. *Nervos* (like other illnesses) can express itself negatively in various ways: as a refusal to work or to struggle under oppressive and self-defeating conditions, a refusal to endure what is not endurable, a refusal to "cope." The person assuming the sick "role" says, "I will not, I simply *cannot*, any longer." It is the strategy of Bartleby the Scrivener, who "prefers not to." This certainly seems to be the case with Severino Francisco and Seu Tomás, the nervous-paralyzed cane cutters who simply had had enough and had reached the ends of their ropes.

As Talcott Parsons (1972) recognized, sickness poses a real threat to the social and moral order of things. It is a form of passive resistance that can be a most effective political strategy. Nevertheless, it does require that inchoate and largely unconscious, personal, and symbolic expressions of negation and refusal be transformed into more instrumental, collective, and conscious action. We began by considering *nervos* as the double, as the second reality that coalesces around the cultural images, meanings, and metaphors that attach to particularly dreaded diseases and conditions—in this case, hunger. The original ailment comes to assume a "second nature," a superimposed "other" reality. These doubles can be seen as creative attempts by people to grapple with and explain the meaning of suffering. They are attempts to answer the existential question of the sufferer: "Why me, oh God, why me?" The idiom of *nervos* at the very least provides an agitated, nervous, and hungry population with a less dangerous way of addressing their pain and registering their discontent and defiance. Through the idiom of *nervos*, the terror and violence of hunger are socialized and domesticated, their social origins concealed. But this idiom also contains within it the possibilities for critical reflection. "My illness is really just my own life," said Sebastiana. And Carolina de Jesus reached a similar conclusion: "My sickness is both physical and moral."

The sufferer of *nervos* has two possibilities: he can be open and responsive to the covert language of the organs, recognizing in his trembling hands and "paralyzed" legs the language of suffering, protest, defiance, and resistance. Or he can silence it, cut it off by surrendering more and more of his consciousness and pain to the technical domain of medicine, where they will be transformed into a "disease" to be treated with an injection, a nerve pill, a soporific. Once safely medicated, however, the scream of protest is silenced, and the desperate message in the bottle is lost.

Both Karl Marx and Talcott Parsons were aware of the eroding effects of the organization of personal life and work in industrializing, capitalist societies on the human body and spirit, although their specific sympathies and loyalties in this process diverged radically. Marx understood religion as "the sigh of the oppressed," an expression of workers' frustration. Parsons similarly viewed medicine as providing frustrated workers with an escape into

the lure and haven of chronic sickness, an allowable and sanctioned form of deviancy. But where Marx aligned himself squarely on the side of suffering humanity, Parsons' sympathies were with an insufferable social and economic order. Parsons recognized that the sick role was risky, that it had to be closely monitored lest a "sickness strike" spread like wildfire among disaffected and dis-eased people in society at large. He identified one of the covert functions of medicine in industrialized societies as the control of discontent expressed through the medium of illness and the diffusion of its revolutionary potential. And so the physician had to be "trained" not to see the secret indignation of the sick and wherever possible to transform active protest into passive forms of breakdown. If organized religion was an opiate of the poor, medicine was an opiate of the sick (and the hungry), where the metaphor was actualized, as we have seen, in the "drugging" of hungry bodies and tormented minds.

But medicine, like religion, wears two faces. It can provide the antidote against experiencing the pain of one's existence, or it can be transformed into a "critical practice of freedom." By means of an odd alchemy combining the insights of Marx and Parsons we can see, especially in the context of Northeast Brazil, that both popular religion and folk idioms of sickness can function as febrile expressions of protest against the demand to suffer, hunger, and die unnecessarily or absurdly. In recent decades the religiously devout but impoverished and excluded masses of Central and South America have discovered the revolutionary potential of a "liberation theology" (see Lancaster 1988) by forming ecclesiastical base communities where the Scriptures are read and reflected on in terms of practical realities and are interpreted in a Marxist key. Medicine, too, can serve as a point of critical reflection and practice. It is not by coincidence that so many revolutionary workers in Central and South America have been priests and nuns as well as doctors and nurses, those who have exercised a "preferential option," for the sick-poor by virtue of their privileged access and proximity to the suffering and the afflicted.

Medicine, the hospital, and the clinic (in Foucault's enlarged sense of the term) can be isolated, closed off, from the external world and from the experiential world of patients. Or they can provide a space where new ways of addressing and responding to human misery are worked out. From out of the indistinct panorama of human needs, some voices are raised in anguish and in anger, protesting their own sense of impotence. One of these is the voice of *nervos*. We might conclude by asking what medicine might become if, beyond the humanitarian goals that it expounds, it could see in the suffering that enters the clinic an expression of the tragic experience of the world. We might have the basis for a liberation medicine, a new medicine, like a new theology, fashioned out of hope.

Notes

INTRODUCTION

1. The "negative worker" is a species of class traitor, usually a "technician of practical knowledge" (doctor, teacher, lawyer, social worker, manager, or supervisor) who colludes with the powerless to identify their needs *against* the interests of the bourgeois institution. I am talking about hospital-based psychiatrists or nurses who side with their resistant or "noncompliant" patients; grade school teachers who side with their "hyperactive" students; jailers, with their petty thieves; store managers, with their angry consumers; social workers, with their welfare "cheats"; and so on. I once knew a psychiatric nurse who, following from her close reading of Franco Basaglia (see Scheper-Hughes & Lovell 1987) assumed the role of "negative worker" on her ward. She would "lose" or dispose of the massive tranquilizers that several of her "schizophrenic" patients generally had to be forced to swallow. The concept of the "negative worker" or the "negative intellectual" was developed by René Lorau, a French sociologist and leader in the "institutional analysis" movement that grew out of the "May events" of 1968. Institutional analysis entailed making symbolic gestures within traditional institutions to expose or to subvert their "true" social controlling functions. (See Lorau 1975.)

1. O NORDESTE

1. See Hirschman 1963; Robock 1965; T. Smith 1965; de Andrade 1980; Furtado 1965; N. Aguiar 1979.

2. "Secretaria Registra 69 Casos de Tifo," *Diário de Pernambuco*, July 15, 1982; "Combate a Doença de Chagas na Área Rural Prossegue," *Diário de Pernambuco*, July 12, 1982; "Febre," *Diário de Pernambuco*, July 16, 1982; "Desnutrição Está Cada Vez Mais Alarmante na Região," *Diário de Pernambuco*, July 15, 1987; Simons 1987.

3. See "Clima Tropical: Risco para Saúde?" *Diário de Pernambuco*, July 19, 1982.

4. Although some physical anthropologists believe that a "taste" for sugar and an aversion to bitterness are most likely evolutionarily adaptive responses that protected our foraging ancestors from consuming poisonous plants, recent studies at the

French National Scientific Research Center suggested that a taste for sugar is, at least in part, a learned response. See Gordon 1987.

5. The Jesuits were the first to agitate on behalf of the rights of Brazilian Indians. They sought to Christianize (and also to protect) the indigenous seminomadic hunting and gathering peoples of Brazil by settling them into missions, called *aldeias*, where they were taught European languages and culture as well as colonial trades. See Burns 1962.

6. Slave traffic was ended in 1850. In 1871 the Law of the Free Womb (*Ventre Livre*) declared free all children born to slaves. Final emancipation followed in 1888.

7. A seventeenth-century English traveler described his visit to a traditional sugar mill in the Northeast: "In these mills they work both day and night, the work of immediately applying the cane into the mill being so perilous as if through drowsiness or heedlessness a finger's end be but engaged betwixt the posts, their whole body inevitably follows, to prevent which, the next Negro has always a hatchet ready to chop off his arm, if any such misfortune should arrive" (Flecknoe 1654:80).

8. Also see "Brazil: Black Sheep—Or Red?" *Newsweek*, February 27, 1961, p. 51; "Brazil: Reform or Revolution?" *Newsweek*, July 3, 1961, p. 41.

9. The rural syndicate movement was mobilized by local priests in Pernambuco who were fearful of communist infiltration in the Peasant League movement. Less politically threatening than the Peasant Leagues, the rural trade unions survived the period of military repression. In recent years, with the democratization of Brazilian society, the rural unions have become stronger and the Catholic clergy involved in the syndicate movement more bold.

10. In the debate about the effects of "modernization" and wage labor on women's status (see Illich 1983; Boserup 1970), it seems that the case of Northeast Brazil supports the argument of those who see women as doubly exploited "shadow workers" once they leave the autonomy and independence of subsistence work for wage labor.

11. The Rural Labor Statute (1963) extended to rural workers many of the same rights and benefits that were earlier guaranteed the urban worker, including minimum wage, paid holidays, severance pay, and the *décima*, an extra month's salary paid each year during the Christmas–New Year season.

12. I am using the term *female worker in the cane* advisedly. It is meant to complement Sidney Mintz's vivid portrait of the life of Anastacio Zayas Alvarado, a Puerto Rican worker in the cane. Don Taso, as Mintz's informant was called, was meant to typify the life of the traditional rural worker in Puerto Rico. Although Don Taso's wife appeared to have been a worker in the cane at times as well (1960:179), her life history was treated only in passing. As in so many traditional ethnographies, women's work and their contributions to household and family subsistence were either left unexamined or simply taken for granted.

13. This "piecemeal" system of wage labor first came into general use in the 1940s (Palmeira 1979:81). Originally, weeding was paid by measures called *tarefas* (tasks), a square area almost an acre on each side, that required the labor of one man for two or four days. Later, weeding was paid by a new measure, a *conta* (bill) measuring 22 by 22 meters and requiring the work of one man in a day or less. This measure—although referred to as a *quadro*—is supposed to be the same one that is in existence today. Ideally, one should be able to complete the work on one's *quadro* in a single day's labor. That few workers, male or female, are unable to do so today leads to charges of *preguiça* (laziness) by the landowner and countercharges of fraud by the

workers, who are convinced that they are being cheated by the *cabo*, who represents the interests of the *senhor de engenho* or the *usineiro*.

14. Rural syndicate leaders have long suspected that the prohibition of alcohol and the absence of bars and cantinas on *usina* property are also motivated by the desire to suppress conviviality among workers and common meeting grounds where political organizing can take place.

2. BOM JESUS

1. In Brazil a *município* is a local administrative unit that includes both a central township and outlying rural lands, villas, plantations, and *fazendas*. It corresponds roughly to a county in the United States. Bom Jesus da Mata, then, refers *both* to the town itself *and* to the surrounding rural area. One learns from the context of the discussion which meaning is implied. The entire *município* is governed by an elected *prefeito*, a "mayor," and a dozen or more town councilmen called *vereadores*. Local elections were suspended during the military years, and the first municipal elections were resumed in 1982 after a hiatus of more than fifteen years.

2. In James L. Taylor's (1970) *Portuguese-English Dictionary*, *matuto* is translated as "backwoodsman, shy, suspicious . . . a simple-minded person, especially one from the country." In the southern part of Brazil the word *caipira* is used in the same way to describe a rustic or a country yokel.

3. As first alluded to in chapter 1, the myth of Brazil's racial democracy, or "racial paradise," was proposed by Gilberto Freyre in his *Casa-Grande e Senzala* (especially chapters 4 and 5). There and in his numerous other publications, Freyre developed the thesis that widespread "miscegenation" among masters and slaves on the colonial sugar plantations led to a racial harmony, and to a notion of "black" and "white" in Brazil not as a polarized dichotomy but as "fraternizing halves" so that even up through the present day the expressions *meu nego*, *neguinha*, and *pikininho* are terms of endearment rather than of hostility. Freyre suggested that the mixed offspring of white Europeans and their black slaves produced a multicolored society in which, even today, the more than one hundred different racial terms confound the best efforts of the IBGE, the Brazilian census bureau, to define the racial composition of the population. In the 1980 census, for example, Brazilians volunteered more than 130 definitions of their color (and it is their color, their *cor*, not their race, *raça*, or their ethnicity that Brazilians are asked to identify on the official census), including "silvery brown," "pale mulatto," "corn colored," "dirty white," "dappled," and "quasi-Negro." Although such a rich popular culture of racial diversity gives an appearance of racial democracy (or at least of racial anarchy), it means little or nothing to wealthy and upper-middle-class white households, where there is no ambiguity on the color issue and where mulattos and blacks are easily recognized, labeled, and treated as social inferiors.

In fact, according to the 1980 census, approximately 44 percent of Brazil's sixty million people are black or mulatto, but of Brazilians earning more than five hundred dollars a month, fewer than 10 percent are nonwhites. As in the United States, race is an economic issue in Brazil, where racial "democracy" exists only at the bottom rungs of the social-economic pyramid. Of the 559 members of Brazil's congress, only 7 are black, while there are currently no black generals in the Brazilian army, no black *latifundistas* in the Northeast, and there is at best a flimsy black middle class. Black

Brazilians account for two-thirds of families surviving on fifty dollars a month or less. Even in the capital city of Salvador, Bahia, where 80 percent of the two million residents are black, the city has never had a black mayor, although the black singer Gilberto Gil was a candidate for that office in 1988. And Bahian "society" is still controlled by a tiny Euro-Brazilian white elite. In all, racial discrimination is widespread in Brazil.

4. I use the term *anomic anarchism* advisedly insofar as a libertarian variant of anarchism is strong among a small but significant segment of the intelligentsia of Bom Jesus. These largely middle-class individuals are thoroughly disenchanted with the Brazilian government and with the state generally. In their pursuit of life free of state or government control, they represent an extremist backlash to the years of military dictatorship and political repression. Although some of Bom Jesus' intellectuals have read and cite Proudhon and Kropotkin, their own interpretive slant smacks more of North American libertarianism and "rugged individualism." Absent in their political philosophy is any socialist or collectivist alternatives to the state. Hence I use the qualifying term *anomic*. Among the poor and desperate men and women of the Alto do Cruzeiro, a strong anarchist impulse also exists, expressed mainly in the negative statement that nothing in the democratic or party-based system represents their interests. "The only time I will ever work in a political campaign in Bom Jesus," stated an ex-president of UPAC, "it would have to be to convince the people of the Alto to stay away from the elections." See also Drummond 1986.

5. The local elections held in 1988 overturned this local dynasty and put into place a young *prefeito* from the working class of Bom Jesus, a self-made man of new wealth earned through commercial interests and, in particular, ownership of the main local radio station of Bom Jesus. The new *prefeito* is a self-described socialist whose primary commitments to date have been in the area of various "modernization" projects and street parties, earning him the pet name *o prefeito carnavalesco*—"the carnivalesque mayor," but it doesn't translate well.

3. RECIPROCITY AND DEPENDENCY

1. The subject of patron-client relations has been treated exhaustively by anthropologists working in peasant communities in Mexico, Central America, and South America as well as elsewhere. George Foster's (1961) article, "The Dyadic Contract," remains an early but classic description of patron-client relations. Foster, like many social anthropologists following him, emphasized the utilitarian and voluntaristic nature of the exchanges between equals as well as those between patrons and their dependent clients where the question of free choice is debatable. Patron-dependent and patron-client relations in Brazilian society have been examined by, among others, Wagley 1971; Harris 1952; Greenfield 1979; Forman 1975; Forman and Riegelhaupt 1979; Johnson 1971. James Scott (1972) has discussed patron-client relations in the context of political ferment among peasants in Southeast Asia.

2. My reservations concerned whether in so doing I was participating in just the kind of patron-client relations that were ultimately detrimental to the foresters in their dealings with oppressive bosses and social superiors. Short of open rebellion, however, dependence on various intermediaries remains one of the squatters' only effective resources against those who control their lives. In fact, Roberto da Matta (1979:144–168) might argue to the contrary that the role of *despachante* is an

organic Brazilian gesture, one that mediates the perennial tensions between equality and hierarchy in modern Brazil, so that the *despachante* can meet the seemingly imperviously "neutral" (but powerful) public official with influence and status claims of his or her own that can equalize the relationship to the benefit of the "client."

Perhaps now I ought to explain just how I fit into this local dynamic as an outsider, yet one who lived in close proximity with the people of the Alto for relatively long stretches of time. During the first period of my stay in the mid-1960s, I was young, single, and far from affluent. My unstylish clothes and the few possessions I brought with me to Brazil revealed a working-class background that made me the envy of few, and not even the poor of the Alto expected me to assume the role of a mighty benefactor to the community. To the contrary, it was more often the reverse as I sought "patronage," or at least a place to shower and eat, from time to time among the more affluent families of Bom Jesus.

On the Alto I was "adopted" into a small, extended family formed by a mother (whom to this day I still know only as Mãe), her sister (Tia), and her three adult daughters, Antonieta, Biu, and Lordes, and their families. During those early years I was godmother to several Alto children, and I did my best to help my *comadres* in raising them, although the financial support I offered was minimal. I tried to save what I could from my monthly Peace Corps stipend of fifty dollars to initiate or rescue small community projects on the Alto. My relations with the people of the Alto were relatively easy and equitable, although I had my share of enemies as well as good friends. There was, however, one exception to the rule of equity—it was the courtesy title of *dona* that was put before my name, a term usually reserved for older, or at least married, women. The affectionate but vexing and anachronistic title, which has stuck with me to this day, helped to put a little distance between myself and the young men of the Alto, thus allowing me more freedom of movement and action than most single women of my age enjoyed. But it did not put so much distance that I did not seriously entertain a marriage proposal from the handsome, eldest son of Seu Tavares, the water carrier.

I lived in several households on the Alto for varying periods of time, and I accepted hospitality and meals from people who had little to share, especially the water that an extra body required, endlessly it seemed. In exchange I gave my waking hours to the shantytown association, UPAC. My Alto neighbors and I borrowed freely from each other, sometimes without asking, a feature of Alto reciprocity that I misunderstood at first but that I learned to participate in with some enjoyment. During these early years I came to know the residents of the Alto as destitute but still relatively independent people who survived through patterns of mutual exchange and codependency not dissimilar to the patterns of reciprocity that Carol Stack (1974) described for the poor, urban, black community in her classic, *All Our Kin*.

When I returned in 1982 as a *doutora, professora*, and wife and mother to an apparently affluent family, my relations with the people of the Alto changed accordingly, though I did my best to call on our old ties of friendship, coresidency, and coparenthood. Because I was able to, I offered a small gratuity to the women who participated in my reproductive history sample of seventy-four households. And so I became a *patroa* of sorts, and dozens of women in the sample besieged me with requests for much needed assistance in their daily lives. Initially I tried to "collectivize" the gifts that I made, offering to purchase tools and supplies for the renovation of the community creche, fix the ailing public water pump, and host a community *feira*

in celebration of the twentieth anniversary of UPAC. But the requests for individual help continued, and like everyone else in the community, I had to make choices about which requests I would honor and which I would dismiss. Triage played a part in these decisions, just as it did for the women and mothers of the Alto. In all, the constant barrage of daily requests from *moradores* was something of a game, a bit of a diversion not unlike numbers games such as the ever-popular *bichos*. The failure to "deliver" never meant the end of a relationship, just as the occasional "coming through" with a request never meant more than that the lines of communication, friendship, and mutual dependencies were open. In 1987 I began keeping a list of the items most frequently requested:

- Medications: especially those that could not be easily gotten at the free dispensaries, especially various expensive antibiotics, worm medications, painkillers, tonics, and nerve pills, including requests for phenothiazines
- Food: especially craved "luxury" items such as sweet breads and cakes, soft drinks, cheese, and hot dogs to tempt appetites that were often described as "turned off" or "fed up" with the staples of beans, cornmeal, rice, and manioc
- Four-hundred-gram cans of Nestlé's Nestogeno powdered milk "formula" for the current baby of the household
- Cigarettes
- Bus fares to the capital city or as far away as Rio or São Paulo for *moradores* in search of work
- Sacks of cement and house tiles for the construction of an outhouse or for the repair of a house damaged by floods
- Soccer balls and soccer T-shirts
- Sponsorships: first birthday parties and baptismal celebrations; wedding parties; wakes and burial arrangements; Xangô festivals (Afro-Brazilian possession religion), which includes the purchase of special fabrics for the appropriate vestments honoring a particular saint or *orixá* as well as ropes of tobacco, marijuana, alcohol, candy, incense, perfume, and special ritual foods, depending on the particular "tastes" of the *orixá* to be honored; costumes for a small *carnaval bloco*, an organized group of dancers
- Clothing: a special dress to present oneself to a potential employer, whether a *senhor de engenho* (a plantation owner) or the local *dona* of a wealthy household in Bom Jesus; work clothes, especially for women working for the first time in sugarcane; shoes, shirts, shorts, or skirts for new schoolchildren (also pencils and notebooks); requests for any (and all) items from my or my family's personal wardrobe, including even our few rings and watches, but also articles of clothing that, unlaundered, still carried our own *cheirinho*, distinctive body scent, so that the memory of ourselves and of our time together could be preserved
- False teeth: partial, plastic, and very inexpensive dentures, requested especially by teenage girls who had come to think of their missing teeth as unattractive

In turn, the people of the Alto would try to find ways to be "useful," as, for example, in generously "lending" me their children. The children, whom I didn't know quite what to do with at first, turned out to be very useful indeed as messengers, carrying information back and forth between distant homes and to workers in the fields whom I wished to visit or interview. Often my Alto friends would surprise me with touching (and far too expensive) going away presents that took into account my own special "tastes" and preferences, which they had carefully noted. In

all, reciprocity and even just talk about reciprocity made life more bearable and more secure-feeling for everyone, myself included. It was, after all, how social life was constructed in the *mata* before these men and women had been transformed into wage earners totally dependent on money to satisfy all their basic needs as well as their newly acquired "addictions."

But, now that I have said all this, did it make me nervous? Yes, at times I had my doubts, especially following an argument with my radical friend, João Mariano, who once taunted me, "Did you ever think, Dona Nanci, that some of the people on the Alto only like you because you give them things?" "And have you ever thought," I taunted in return, "that they only tolerate you, *despite* your politics, because you are so tall and *bonito*?"

For what is human interaction based on, after all, if not on the circulation and exchange of our small personal gifts, such as they are?

3. Breast-feeding has almost vanished on the Alto do Cruzeiro. Nailza, who is part Guarani Indian, took great pleasure in so doing.

4. In a familistically patriarchal world such as that of rural Northeast Brazil, the model for all authority is the paterfamilias, who rules absolutely and often arbitrarily over the lives of his wife (or wives), concubines, and children. The woman to whom he may delegate some household authority—his *senhora* or *dona da casa*—rules her children or servants in the name of her husband's authority and charisma. And so it is still appropriate to refer to a female *patroa* and her relations to her dependents as an aspect of patriarchal familism. In teaching literacy and engaging in critical consciousness raising at an UPAC meeting in the 1960s, I took the words *pãe*, *padre*, *patrão*, and so on to teach about a stem word and to open a critical discussion about the branching social system of paternalism in the Northeast.

4. DELÍRIO DE FOME

1. *Doença de cão* may also refer to any unholy or tainted sickness, a sickness from the devil (the *cão*, in this instance) rather than a natural sickness, meaning to the *moradores* a sickness sent from God in the sense that *all* events are ordained by God.

2. The Jewish community in Warsaw was the first population to suffer starvation at the hands of the Germans. The medical aspects of this prolonged "natural experiment" in human starvation were recorded in a volume edited by Apfelbaum-Kowalski 1946. The German blockade of Leningrad during World War II produced a famine there during the winter and spring of 1941–1942, documented with respect to conditions found in the local hospitals (see Brozek, Chapman, & Keyes 1948). Medical observations and reports on the physical and physiological conditions of those unfortunates interned in European prison and concentration camps during World War II are many (see, for example, those by Zimmer, Weill, & Dubois 1944; Lipscomb 1945; Nirenberski 1946; Dols & Van Arcken 1946).

3. In *The Nuer*, E. E. Evans-Pritchard's classic, he commented on the role of food scarcity in shaping economic and ritual activities among those African pastoralists.

4. Nevertheless, there are excellent social historical accounts of the experience of famine in Africa in the twentieth century. See McCann 1987; Vaughan 1987.

5. See Birenbaum 1971; E. Cohen 1954; Frankel 1959; Hardman 1958; Levi 1969; Poller 1961.

6. This list represents the normal Saturday *sesta básica* for the family, based on

several marketing trips with Seu Manoel during 1987–1988. The variation from week to week and month to month was small, with the exception of June–August, when corn replaced rice and *macarrão* (spaghetti). Fruit entered the diet when Terezinha's mother sent some from her *roçado* in the country.

7. See the Bibliography for a partial list of Nelson Chaves's publications.

8. At a recent Rockefeller Foundation–sponsored conference, *Overcoming Hunger in the 1990s* (Rockefeller Foundation Bellagio Study and Conference Center, Villa Serbelloni, Italy, November 13–17, 1989), a distinction was drawn between "actual" hunger and "medical" hunger. Actual, virtual, or "true" hunger was taken to refer to hunger from insufficient food. "Medical" hunger was used to refer to all those intervening medical conditions (parasites and worm infestations, in particular) that interfere with the body's ability to utilize the food nutrients that are ingested. It was argued by some of the participants (representing UNICEF, the Carter Presidential Center, the World Hunger Program, the International Food Policy Research Institute, and the World Bank) that "medical hunger" should not be included within "world hunger" programs because the condition is independent of the availability of food resources. It is a view that is hard to defend in light of the experience of hunger, both actual and medical, in Northeast Brazil.

9. The preference for foods served in a mixture, rather than eaten separately or in small, measured "courses," was shared by affluent residents of Bom Jesus da Mata. Seu Reinaldo, for example, a local sugar baron who in 1987 had recently returned from a holiday in Europe, amused house visitors with the story of how he had bullied a waiter in the south of France, telling him to bring out all the food ordered at one time so that Reinaldo could eat them properly mixed up on the same plate. Roberto da Matta also has something to say on this aspect of Brazilian popular culture:

Actually, *farinha* serves as a kind of cement to link all of the dishes and foods [in a typical meal]. While the English and French use sauces specific to each dish, we [Brazilians] have foods that are multiplied into a variety of dishes each with its own blend of broths, sauces and juices. It's important to emphasize that food which is a mixture is a kind of perfect image of its own making in that it is the blend of foods that brings out and adds to its flavor. This itself is one of the most important patterns that transforms the ordinary act of eating into a Brazilian gesture. (1989:63)

5. NERVOSO

1. Biu is a common nickname for both men and women among the dozens of Severinas and Severinos of the Alto, including several couples whose members are both named Biu.

2. The TAT consists of a series of standardized pictures that reflect everyday characters in a variety of poses, situations, and moods. The individual is asked to make up a story for each picture and to tell what each character in the picture is thinking and feeling. The TAT is a straightforward projective test, relatively free of cultural bias and requires no depth-psychological analysis. One can read the responses to the pictures for their manifest content; themes, dilemmas, and emotions emerge right on the surface.

3. Foster's much maligned model of the "limited good" worldview of Mexican peasants who acted *as if* all material and psychological "goods" were in short supply so that one man or woman's gain was seen as another's loss is deficient only in its failure to analyze the social relations of production that make this worldview an

accurate assessment of the social reality in which most contemporary peasants live. More important, however, is the precapitalist orientation to “goods” valued for use and not for surplus that is encoded in this peasant philosophy, a philosophy that is antagonistic to capitalist relations of work and production. Limited good thinking can be seen as a healthy antidote to the industrial capitalist fantasy of “unlimited goods.” It is only a negative view if one sees the world through the lens of the Protestant work ethic and all that it entails.

4. In 1968 in Medellín the Catholic bishops of Latin America recommended the formation of ecclesiastical base communities through which a new “popular church” dedicated to a “preferential option for the poor” could be put into direct practice. These base communities are usually neighborhood organizations where people gather to reflect on the scriptures in light of their everyday practical problems in living. The Brazilian theologian of liberation, Clodovis Boff (1978), called for a grounded, down-to-earth theology, a *teologia-pé-no-chão* in which priests would serve as Gramscian organic intellectuals directly connected with popular struggles for liberation.

5. “All men are intellectuals,” wrote Gramsci, “but all men do not have the function of intellectuals in society” (1957:121). “Organic” intellectuals are those who arise out of, and are clearly identified with, a specific class. An impoverished or a working class is as capable of producing its own intellectuals as is the bourgeoisie.

6. Marina Cardoso similarly reported the generalized use of major tranquilizers by clinic doctors in Rio de Janeiro for cases of neurosis, organic diseases, and for chronic pain. Young and inexperienced doctors working in public clinics and treating mainly poor and working-class patients tended to “experiment” with drugs. One doctor explained, “I started to practice ‘psychiatry’ after I began to see how often patients’ complaints had no observable organic basis. Since psychotropic drugs were much in vogue and were giving good results, and following the advice of M [a senior practitioner], I adopted the practice, too” (1987:107, my translation). Other doctors in Cardoso’s study had a pragmatic attitude toward Haldol, a major antipsychotic drug with powerful and dangerous side effects, which they used for neurotic (as well as psychotic) patients though using a smaller dosage. One doctor reported using Haldol in a case of “incurable” diarrhea: “In principle, of course, I was opposed to the idea,” he said. “But I ended up accepting it. There was no other solution than to tranquilize the patient. I’m not going to be stuck with a patient for whom there is no cure” (108, my translation).

6. EVERYDAY VIOLENCE

1. The *papa-figos* of Brazilian folklore are the “liver-eating” monsters that are used throughout Brazil to frighten badly behaved children, especially those who refuse to go to sleep at night. Papa-Figo comes by stealth and grabs the child away to devour in secret her tasty liver. This is obviously a traditional form of the organ-stealing rumor. Freyre (1986a:339) recounted the widespread Papa-Figo story in Pernambuco told of a certain rich man who could eat nothing but children’s livers. He had his black servants go out everywhere with gunny sacks to look for young, fat ones.

2. In May 1990 Anthony Zielinski (*New York Times*, July 19, 1990 [AP]), a young member of the Milwaukee County Board of Supervisors, proposed that the county government sell the organs of dead welfare recipients to private medical companies, without their prior consent, as a way of reducing the county’s public burial expenses.

The supervisor introduced his bill by saying, "If these people can't help society while they're alive, maybe they can help it when they're dead." Criticism from welfare rights and homeless organizations forced Zielinski to drop the proposed bill and to apologize. Nevertheless, another proposal—that welfare recipients be invited to sign forms permitting the county to donate their organs after death—is still under consideration.

3. "Until recently," wrote Emmanuel Thorne and Gilah Lagner, "it was possible to joke that the value of the body, based on its chemical constituents, was about \$1.98. Now its value exceeds \$200,000 and is rising. Tissue is being harvested for transplantation, research and diagnostic and therapeutic products. . . . However repugnant the idea, the body now has economic value that cannot be wished away or ignored" (1986:23).

4. See also Kligman (1988), for a fascinating discussion of virginity and death in Transylvania.

7. TWO FEET UNDER AND A CARDBOARD COFFIN

1. The German psychoanalyst Heinz Hartmann developed the concept of the "average expectable environment of the child" in his *Ego Psychology and the Problem of Adaptation*. The term refers to the role of biological and social adaptation in the survival of the infant during the first critical months of its life. Under normal situations, Hartmann wrote, "the newborn human and his average expectable environment are adapted to each other from the very first moment. That no infant can survive under certain atypical (on the average, not expectable) conditions and that traumata certainly are integral to typical development do not contradict this proposition" (1958:51). One problem for the anthropologist concerns the ill-defined notions of what is to be considered "average" and "expectable" in the given environment. Here I am suggesting, not without a certain amount of irony, that the "average expectable environment" for the neonate of the Alto do Cruzeiro is one that is filled with risk and danger so that "death" is the most "average and expectable" outcome for these infants.

2. The great epidemiologic transition refers to that period in modern European social history when an earlier mortality pattern characterized by a very high rate of infant mortality, with an additional scattering of deaths over all other age groups, came to be replaced by the "modern" clustering of deaths at the higher age groups, so that death became relatively "standardized" at old age and consequently seemed less "chaotic" and unpredictable. This transformation began in Europe around 1825 and was "completed" by the first decades of the twentieth century.

3. The word *kwashiorkor* first appears in the 1976 *A Supplement to the Oxford English Dictionary*, vol. 2 (H–N), edited by R. W. Burchfield, p. 561. The dictionary traces the word's introduction to the English-speaking world to a physician, C. D. Williams, writing in *The Lancet* on November 16, 1935, who noted its uses in Africa. In 1951 G. C. Shattuck included *kwashiorkor* in his *Diseases of the Tropics*. The pediatric disease first gained real currency, however, through the writings of D. B. Jelliffe in his second edition of *The Diseases of Children in the Subtropics and Tropics* (1970:vii). Before the "discovery" of tropical and subtropical *kwashiorkor*, there were only infantile and childhood wasting diseases of "uncertain seat" (Wright 1988:306).

4. This is a reference to the UNICEF-sponsored "child survival" campaign, which has attempted not only to decrease rates of child mortality worldwide but to establish a universal and "fundamental principle which UNICEF believes should affect the course of political, social, and economic progress in all nations over the next decade." This "principle of first call" proposes that the lives and normal development of children should have "first call" on a society's concerns, resources, and capacities. It establishes that "the child should be able to depend on that commitment in good times and in bad, in normal times and in times of emergency, in times of peace as in times of war, in prosperity and in times of economic recession" (Grant 1990:7). These are pretty words, indeed, but so out of touch with the realities in which most of the world's children (in advanced industrial as well as "developing" nations) live out their often brief and battered existences that they strike me as meaningless . . . as meaningless as the WHO slogan calling for "Health for All by the Year Two Thousand."

5. Brazil's national system of vital statistics was established in 1974, although data for the municipalities of state capitals and large towns are often available for earlier dates. Although vital statistics for São Paulo and a few other states are reasonably complete and consistent with estimates from the census, they still fall short of the reliability and completeness one would want for an analysis of national trends and differentials (see Altman & Ferreira 1979:55). A thorough assessment of the available data on Brazilian fertility and mortality during 1950–1976 was carried out by the National Academy of Sciences Committee on Population and Demography 1983.

6. It has been well documented that preterm and low-birth-weight infants are at a considerably higher risk for mortality in the early months of life. F. C. Barros, C. G. Victoria, J. P. Vaughn, and A. M. B. Teixeira (1987) examined the causes of 215 infant deaths in a population-based cohort of 5,914 infants from southern Brazil: 87 percent of the deaths occurred in the first six months of life, and 53 percent of the infants who died were of low birth weight as compared to just 7.9 percent of the survivors.

7. It is curious that some American anthropologists have been seduced by the commerciocentric values of the international business community into objecting to the Nestlé boycott on the grounds of "freedom of choice" for the women consumers (see Walters 1986; Raphael & Davis 1985). James Walters descried the "scape-goating" of the Nestlé company, which "saw its products avoided, its ethics attacked, its employees demoralized and its executives often vilified" (1986:21) because of the international "scandal" and boycott related to that company's infant formula advertising and marketing tactics in the developing world. He referred to the "social activism" and "moral concerns" of those Westerners involved in the boycott as self-serving, "arrogant," and harmful, even if well intentioned. He denied the relationship between the marketing of infant and baby formulas and the decline in the practice of breast-feeding in the Third World and suggested that the critics and advocates sought to "save babies" not only from "self-interested formula producers, but also . . . from Third World women who opted to use substitutes." Infant formulas, he maintained, "can free mothers to contribute more directly to the well-being of the community and family while maintaining the well-being of children" (21). Walters cited research showing that in the transition from subsistence to cash economies, fewer women worldwide initiate breast-feeding, while those who do terminate it sooner. Rather than critique the economic forces that have forced poor women into exploitative relations of wage labor, Walters argued that the critics of

Nestlé are interfering with the “freedom” of choice and “economic development” of women in the Third World, who are playing an “increasingly vital role in providing incomes for their family.” This assumes that when women were involved in subsistence production, they were not playing a similarly “vital” role in the maintenance of their families and communities.

Along the same lines Dana Raphael and Flora Davis argued on behalf of women’s right to choose whatever patterns of infant feeding “feel right” to them. Raphael and Davis wrote that women “should have the right to make their own choices about how to feed their infants—just as we do—and most will act wisely, just as we would” (1985:147). The authors argued for a traditional scientific “neutrality” that is “neither pro- nor anti-industry, pro- nor anti-advocacy” (135), and they cautioned that political advocacy that in any way “limits the choices” available to women (such as the regulation and control of infant formulas) “wrongly foist[s] our biases onto others” (147).

The idea of women’s right to choose is, of course, a powerful ideological tool that has been used both for and against women, especially poor women for whom little choice of any kind exists. Representatives of the Upjohn Company, the manufacturer of the “morning after” contraceptive injection Depo-Provera (that was linked with cases of uterine cancer) likewise opposed Food and Drug Administration regulation of the sale of the product on the principle of “free choice” for the individual consumer. Those social scientists and anthropologists advocating free choice in the question of infant formulas are neither neutral nor objective observers; they are promoting a bourgeois notion of freedom that neglects the extent to which women’s lives (and “choices”) are constrained by external social and economic contingencies. Saying this is not to deny women agency or free will but rather to suggest that choices do not exist in a kind of free-market vacuum; the larger context of “necessity” and human needs must always be considered.

8. A statistical survey published by the Fundação Oswaldo Cruz (1986) reported that only 35 percent of *rural* Pernambucan women (aged fifteen to forty-four) used any form of contraception. Of these, 12.3 percent were using the birth control pill, 12.6 percent were sterilized, and 10.1 percent were using other methods.

9. During the period of slavery, however, the African priests did not forbid abortion. Instead, voluntary abortion, effected through mixtures of esoteric poisons from toxic plants, were used to “cause wombs big with future slaves to abort” (Bastide 1978:67). Bastide noted that although whites “encouraged slaves to breed,” the slave birthrate remained quite low in *Nordestino* plantation society, at least in part because both contraception and abortion were practiced, with the help of Afro-Brazilian religious leaders, as a gesture of resistance (1978:421, n. 40).

8. (M)OTHER LOVE

1. The thesis of this preliminary article was challenged in a detailed and thoughtful critique by Nations and Rebhun 1988. The controversy occasioned by that piece was also discussed in Brazil; see Bonalume Neto 1989. Controversy of a more heated and popular nature followed the publication of my 1989 article.

2. I am indebted to Gail Kligman for this felicitous phrase.

3. See, in particular, the writings of Scrimshaw 1978 and Cassidy 1980, 1987 for rural Guatemala; B. Miller 1981, 1987 for rural northern India; and deVries 1987 for

Kenya. For correlates in our own war-torn inner-city neighborhoods and neglected rural zones, see Halperin and Morrow 1989.

4. See Haraway 1985. In place of a dichotomous, universal gender modeled on binary sex, Donna Haraway and other radical feminists have substituted a "cyborg heteroglossia."

5. Judith Ungar 1988 revealed her own chaotic and infanticidal impulses toward her crying infant, Ethan: "Every mother has tried to quiet a crying baby. A woman who quiets her baby permanently raises a mirror that we 'good' mothers are reluctant to face, lest someone resembling us stare back."

6. Traditional, or folk, Catholicism provides many instances of infanticidal practices related to spiritual beliefs among the popular classes. Jean-Claude Schmitt in his social historical study of the thirteenth-century French cult to St. Guinefort, the holy greyhound, offered details of an infanticidal rite that persisted among the Catholic peasantry for several centuries up through the early modern period in rural France. A frail or ailing child, suspected of being a changeling or a devil child, was carried by his or her mother and a traditional healing woman (a "witch-woman") to the outdoor pilgrimage site dedicated to St. Guinefort. There various offerings were made to the dog saint, and the child's swaddling clothes were hung up on bushes. The mother and the healing woman stood on either side of two trees and tossed the naked infant back and forth while praying that the fairy spirits take back the sick "changeling" and return the healthy child that was stolen. The mother then left the infant alone and out of sight and earshot for as long as it took a candle to burn out. If the child was still alive when the woman returned, she assumed that the baby had passed the test and was a true human child. If it died, it was a changeling and had gone back to the fairies (1983:71–73). The author noted that this rite "must clearly have caused the deaths of a fair number of children" (82). The clergy tried to purge the countryside of these folk Catholic rituals, and Stephen of Bourbon, a holy inquisitor, accused the mothers of infanticide. To the mothers, however, the whole purpose of the rite was to identify their real infants and *save* them.

7. The principal manifestation of acute, unremedied infantile diarrhea is severe dehydration, which produces a metabolic electrolyte imbalance in the body. The normal water content of the body, 50–60 percent of body weight, can be reduced in severe pediatric diarrheas to a mere 10–15 percent of body weight. The chemical imbalance (metabolic acidosis) throws the tiny body into shock. Such infants often display prominent central nervous system disturbances that can include lethargy, coma, muscular rigidity, exaggerated reflexes, and convulsions. There may also be compensatory hyperventilation and subdural effusions (Silver, Kempe, & Bruyn 1983:78–79). With severe dehydration, one also encounters depression of the anterior fontanelle and skin discoloration (cyanosis) accompanying the electrolyte disorders (abnormalities of serum sodium, potassium, and bicarbonate) in infants and small babies (70–71). An excess of sodium in body fluids resulting from water loss can lead to convulsions and death. Potassium deficiency causes various neuromuscular disturbances, including a reflexic paralysis. (See also Weiner & Epstein 1970.) Obviously, Alto women are excellent observers of the key signs and symptoms of severe infant distress.

8. In cases of severe pediatric diarrhea with hypernatremia (an excess of sodium in body fluids resulting from radical loss of water), there can be serious, long-term complications, some of which mimic the symptoms of *Nordestino* child sickness. Such infants often display prominent central nervous system disturbances, including

lethargy, coma, muscular rigidity, exaggerated reflexes, convulsions, and elevated levels of cerebrospinal fluid protein. Intracranial bleeding and subdural effusions are also seen. In severe cases permanent central nervous system damage may occur (see Silver, Kempe, & Bruyn 1983:78–79). But it is also the case that convulsive seizures are relatively common in children, resulting from central nervous system and other infections (meningitis, encephalitis, and tetanus are the most common), high fever, trauma to the brain, certain drugs and food toxins, or unknown causes. Long-term studies indicate that about 65 percent of young children suffering a febrile seizure will have no subsequent seizures, 32 percent will have one or more further episodes, and only 2 percent will actually go on to develop epilepsy by age seven (488–489).

9. OUR LADY OF SORROWS

1. See Aries 1962, Badinter 1980, de Mause 1974, Dyhouse 1978, Fox and Quitt 1980, Laslett 1965, J. Lewis 1980, Ross 1986, Shorter 1975, Stone 1977, and Walvin 1982, among others.

2. See Klaus and Kennell 1976, 1982; Klaus, Jeraud, and Kreger 1972; Lozoff, Brittenham, and Trause 1977. The reductionist versions of the maternal bonding thesis have been critically examined and its scientific status reevaluated by a number of researchers, most forcefully by Michael Lamb (1982), in a series of critical review essays in pediatric journals in the United States that look at the generally inconclusive nature of the evidence characteristic of the bonding literature. Meanwhile, a number of longitudinal studies have failed to demonstrate any long-term effects of either negative or positive mother-infant bonding in the first weeks of life (Curry 1979; de Chateau 1980; Ali & Lowry 1981; Chess & Thomas 1982). In England Michael Rutter (1972) critically examined the extensive research on bonding, separation, and deprivation, as first outlined by John Bowlby, and found many of the premises regarding the long-term effects of disruptions and inadequacies of the maternal bond unsupported by longitudinal studies.

3. This leads me to question the bioevolutionary theory called the "infant schema," which refers to the neonate's presumed innate capacity to "attract" adults and elicit a nurturant response from caretakers. The visual characteristics of the newborn that are said to be so irresistibly "winsome" to mothers include the infant's fetal (almost amphibious) features: a high and bulging forehead, large eyes, round cheeks, full face, stubby limbs, and large head in proportion to the rest of the body. That these same characteristics in the unborn do little to dissuade women from abortion or to promote empathy with the fetus leads me to suspect the infant schema altogether. Most women seem to show more affection for infants the more human and less fetal-like they come to appear, especially when infants demonstrate an ability to smile and respond to caretakers.

4. Arthur Imhof described the change in *mentalités* that accompanied the demographic and epidemiologic transitions in Germany from the sixteenth to the twentieth centuries, especially those bearing on the value of individualism and the nature of childhood (which, Imhof argued, influenced by Aries, were "inventions" of the late nineteenth century). He noted the practice among Bavarian farmers in some cases naming all their children after the paterfamilias: "By means of this two-fold, three-fold, four-fold, or, in one extreme case, nine-fold [simultaneous] occupation of the name-place, it was guaranteed that, despite high infant and child mortality, there

was always a Johannes left over who would continue that management of the farm under the same name" (1985:20).

5. Repression refers to the pushing away from consciousness the unpleasant awareness of one's own (morally disallowed) aggressive or sexual impulses. Denial is a defense mechanism that concerns disturbing perceptions of the real world, of external reality. If allowed to permeate the consciousness, such perceptions cause unbearable anxiety or profound displeasure. Instead, the individual may reframe the experience as minor and inconsequential through a turning away from, or a denial of, the reality itself. It is a way of protecting the self. I am not denying the existence of individual defense mechanisms or neuroses. But I am uncomfortable when psychodynamic concepts are applied to normative, cultural institutions and to collective ways of thinking and feeling. I am as reluctant to label all the women of the Alto do Cruzeiro who "fail" to grieve the death of their infants as manifesting a psychological condition of "denial" or "shellshock" or "posttraumatic stress" as of labeling all those adults who easily enter into "dissociative" religious possession and trance (whether devotees of Xango or evangelical Protestantism) as "hysterics." Reliance on such psychological terminology diminishes the human condition. Moreover, it serves as a shortcut (or short-circuit) analysis that allows one to think that the task of understanding is completed when it has only just begun.

6. I am not so radical as to suggest that there are no constituted human drives for sex, attachment, and so on; rather, I mean to say that as compared with other species, human instinctual rituals are remarkably insecure and transient. Humans are not social automatons; it is our freedom from specific behavior patterns—our biological as well as our cultural "openness"—that represents our evolutionary heritage. While we have instinctual needs, the "objects" of our drives and the timing of our desires are shaped by experience and culture.

11. CARNAVAL

1. But the first major blow against the Batista dictatorship in Cuba was struck on July 26, 1953, during *carnaval* celebrations in Santiago. Fidel Castro and some 125 followers used the *carnaval* festivities as a cover to attack the Moncada Garrison, Cuba's second largest. The attack failed, and many of the rebels were captured and subsequently tortured to death in prison. Fidel himself escaped death when the lieutenant who arrested him took him to a civilian, rather than a military, prison (McManus 1989:32).

12. DE PROFUNDIS

1. On the theory and practice of liberation theology, see Antoine 1973; Azevedo 1986; Berryman 1987; L. Boff 1984; Boff and Boff 1986; Comblin 1985; Echegaray 1984; Ferm 1986; Guitiérrez 1980; Krischke and Mainwaring 1986; Petrini 1984; Queiroz 1985.

2. After centuries of hostility toward the practice and the practitioners of Afro-Brazilian religion and spiritism, some segments of the Catholic church in Brazil have come to accept spirit possession as a powerful and legitimate form of religious expression and of ethnic identity and solidarity among many Brazilian Catholics, both black and white (see da Silva 1984).

3. This is a reference to Bertolt Brecht, the self-defined "scribbler of plays" whose dramas satirized the contradictions of modern life. Franco Basaglia, an Italian anti-institutional psychiatrist, used the traditional mental hospital as a special space to enact a social revolution in the ways humans respond to madness and irrationality. Many of his techniques for dramatizing the plight of the mentally ill are reminiscent of Brechtian theater.

Glossary

- abertura*—opening; democratization (in its political context)
abrigo—shelter, asylum; old folks' home
abusado—impertinent, presumptuous, fed up
acabada—finished, exhausted
agonia da morte—death throes
agreste—rural, wild, uninhabited; semiarid zone of Pernambuco where cotton is grown
alegria—joy, gladness, merriment, festivity
alijado—to push out, rid oneself of; slang for physically disabled, crippled
almas inválidas—weak, disabled souls
almas penadas—suffering, tormented souls
alto—high; top of a hill
amigado, -da—living together; illicit cohabitation
à míngua—for want of, for lack of; scarcity, neglect
amizade—friendship
analfabeto—illiterate
animação—vivacity, quickness, liveliness, expressiveness
animador, -ra do bairro—activist; one who brings community groups and activities to life
anjinho—cherub; child dressed as a little angel in a religious procession; dead infant
anjo querubim—cherub; deceased angel-baby
anojamento—nausea, deep mourning, grief
antropologia pé-no-chão—anthropology with one's feet on the ground; anthropology for everyday life; anthropological praxis
aperreado, -a—vexed, afflicted, anxious, worried
apodrecer—to spoil, rot, putrify, corrupt
assembléia geral—general assembly; large open community meeting
ataque de nervos/crise de nervos—attack or crisis of nerves
- babá*—nursemaid
bagaceira—shed on a sugar plantation where the bagasse, the cane trash, is stored
bagaçõ—refuse material of crushed sugarcane

- Baiana*—Afro-Brazilian street vendor in Salvador de Bahia
- bairro*—neighborhood, district, part of town
- bandeja*—tray, serving dish; borrowed municipal coffin made of tin and used for the bodies of the “unknown” or the murdered
- baratas*—cockroaches
- barraca*—makeshift annex to a house used for a small shop
- bate-bate*—to bang, thump, or knock oneself
- bate-queixo*—literally, “chin-knocker”; borrowed pauper’s coffin
- batendo papo*—chat, friendly conversation; chewing the fat
- beata*—exceedingly devout woman, church spinster (i. e., a woman who is “married” to the church)
- bêbida*—to be drunk, intoxicated; a drunk or sot
- belisca*—nibble
- besteira*—nonsense, stupidity, baloney
- bloco*—any organized *carnaval* group
- bloco de arrastão*—“dragnet” of *carnaval* dancers; dancers who hold onto a rope that separates the official *bloco* dancers from the free-spirited revelers who follow them
- blocos de sujós*—*carnaval* *blocos* made up of dancers who dirty themselves and others with ashes, motor oil, and molasses
- bôbo, -a*—simple, goofy, dumb; a buffoon or dunce
- bóias-frias*—cold vittles, grub, chow; rural wage laborers on the plantations who carry their tin lunch pans of cold beans to work
- bom de menino*—monthly allowance paid by the state to families with small children; children’s subvention fund
- bota para frente*—go for it, get ahead, push onward
- brabo, -a*—fierce, wild
- branco, -a*—white, pale, fair complexioned; well-bred person, person of distinction, or European
- brincadeira*—game, trick; any organized fun during *carnaval*
- brincar carnaval*—to play, participate in *carnaval* street dancing
- burocracia*—bureaucracy, state; used popularly to refer to the ominous web of power that constrains, exploits, and terrorizes poor people without connections
- caatinga*—region of stunted vegetation or sparse forest found in the drought regions of the Northeast
- caboclo, -a*—copper colored; “civilized” or mestizoized Indian; person of mixed Indian and white ancestry
- cabra*—brave mestizo of mixed black, white, and Indian ancestry
- cabra safado*—scoundrel, bum, good-for-nothing man
- caçula*—youngest, most beloved, and indulged pet child in the family
- cafezinho*—small cup of strong, black, very sweet coffee (demitasse)
- câmara municipal*—official state room, governmental chamber
- caminho*—road, path
- camponês, -a*—peasant, rural person, rustic
- cana de açúcar*—sugarcane
- cangaceiro*—bandit, outlaw; one weighted down with the *cangaço*, or bundle of weapons, that bandits in Northeast Brazil carry

- cão*—dog, hound; the devil
capim—grass, hay, pasture
careca—bald; bald person
carnaval—pre-Lenten festival of license, laughter, and dance
carnavalesco—carnavalesque; anything reminiscent of the spirit of *carnaval*
carne de sol—sun-dried and salted beef
cartório civil—civil registry office
casa funerária—coffin shop
casa grande—sugar plantation big house or mansion
castigo—punishment, chastisement
catimbó—sorcery
catimbozeiro—derogatory term for a practitioner of Umbanda or Xangô
catinga—any rank or offensive smell; body odor
cesta—large reed basket used for shopping at the peasants' market and for storing food at home
chá de erva santa—tea made from the tobacco plant; the newborn infant's first liquid food in the shantytown
chafariz—public faucet or watering place; wall with projecting spouts for filling buckets
charque (or *xarque*)—beef or donkey meat jerky
chefe—boss, leader
cheiros—scent, fragrance, odor
chupar—to suck, absorb
chupeta—child's pacifier
clandestinos, -as—clandestine workers; those who work without official working papers
coitado—poor, wretched, miserable; common expression of pity
colégio—private school offering primary or secondary instruction or both
comadre—co-mother (godmother); friend; respectful term of address for midwives, healing women, and praying women, those entrusted with the well-being of children and other family members
como Deus quiser—as God wills or wishes; common expression of resignation
compadre—co-father (godfather); particularly close or intimate friend
companheiro, -ra—companion, comrade, dear friend ("in the struggle"); spouse, mate, or lover
conformação—resignation, compliance, acquiescence, acceptance
conscientização—consciousness raising, awareness raising; clarification-of-thought community meetings where class, gender, and power relations are discussed
conselheiro, -ra—counselor, adviser, wise person
coração santo—sacred heart
coronelismo—system of rule by local, despotic big "bosses" called "coronels" in the rural Northeast
creche—day care center
criança condenanda—condemned or doomed child
cruzados (cruzeiros)—Brazilian currency
cruzados novos—"new" Brazilian currency (in circulation in the mid-1980s)
culpa—fault, blame
cuscuz—popular Brazilian dish made of steamed cornmeal

- de repente*—suddenly
- décimo*—a tenth; end-of-the-year bonus Brazilian workers receive, usually a full month's salary
- defeituoso*—defective, imperfect, marred
- delegacia*—police headquarters, police station
- delírio de fome*—madness of hunger
- delírio de sede*—madness of thirst
- dentes recluso*—trapped teeth, teeth that fail to appear or that retreat into the gums; potentially fatal folk pediatric illness of delayed or interrupted teething, probably resulting from severe malnutrition
- dentição*—teething, teething illness
- depósito de ossos*—bone depository, ossuary; collective pile of anonymous bones in the municipal cemetery
- depressão*—depression, dejection, the blues
- deprimido, -a*—depressed, dejected, downcast, heartsick
- desanimação*—depression, passivity, spiritlessness
- desaparecidos*—the disappeared; those who are “made to” disappear by the forces of law and disorder in Brazil
- desconhecido*—unheard of, unknown; a stranger
- desejo*—desire, wish, longing, appetite
- desfile*—parade, review, procession
- desgostos*—displeasure, dislike, disappointment, sorrow, grief (but *not* disgust)
- despachante*—paid functionary who cuts through bureaucratic red tape to get things done
- difícil de criar*—child who is difficult to raise in the sense that she or he will more than likely die no matter what the parents do
- direitinho*—right away, straight ahead, quite correct, just right
- doença de criança*—child sickness; doomed child syndrome
- doente*—sick; sick person
- doido, -a*—crazy; crazy, wild person; extravagantly impassioned or “sex-crazed” woman
- dona de casa*—female head of household
- dono*—boss, owner, head or chief of anything
- dor*—pain, suffering, affliction, sorrow, grief
- doutor*—doctor; person with university degree; honorary title conferred by the poor on their patrons
- eleitor*—voter, constituent
- empregada*—maid, domestic, servant
- encerrar*—to adjourn, bring to a close
- encostado de*—leaning on, propped up on, hanging on; order in which one child follows another
- enfrentar*—to face, confront, brave some difficulty
- enganar*—to deceive, delude, hoodwink
- engenho*—small, old-fashioned sugar mill; plantation complex
- enterro*—burial; funeral procession
- escolas de samba*—samba schools; organized groups of *carnaval* dancers, which can include several thousand members, who practice and parade together following a specific *carnaval* theme
- esmola*—alms, handout

- fado*—fate, destiny; Portuguese song of love and lament
faltar—to want, lack, fall short of something
fantasias—costumes, fancy dresses, masks; imagination, personal fantasies
farinha—flour, meal, especially manioc flour
farinha de roça—coarse, rough, unrefined manioc flour; the cheapest quality of flour
faz pena—it makes you feel bad; common expression of pity, sometimes carrying a hint of disdain
fazenda—plantation, ranch, large estate
fazendeiro—owner of a *fazenda*
fazer feira—to do one's marketing
feijão—bean
feira—open-air public market
felicidade—joy, happiness, good fortune, success
festa—festive celebration, holy day, party, gathering, entertainment
festas juninas—festive celebrations during the month of June in honor of Saints Anthony (June 13), John (June 24), and Peter and Paul (June 29)
fidalgo—a "somebody"; son of "someone"; man of the leisured class; of or pertaining to nobility
filho de criação—foster child
filho eleito—favorite, "elect" son
flagelados—afflicted ones; those whose lives are disrupted by drought or floods
fofa—soft, fluffy, cute
fofoca—gossip
foice—scythe
fome—hunger
força—strength, power, force, might
foreiro—tenant farmer
fornecedor de cana—sugarcane supplier
forró—fast-paced two-step (from the English "for all"), also known as the *arrasta-pé* (drag your foot); any noisy dance party or outdoor shindig
forte—strong, fat, healthy
fortificante—tonic
fraqueza—weakness, frailty, shortcoming, helplessness
frevo—wild, jumping *carnaval* dance

galega—fair or light-skinned person; of European-Portuguese background
garapa—fresh sugarcane juice; any sweet, cooling drink; sugar water
gasto—spent, wasted, worn, exhausted
gema—egg yolk; essence, central or vital part of something
gente—people, family members, people like oneself
gente fina—refined people; upper-class people; gentry
ginásio—lower part of secondary school
gordinho—diminutive of *gordo* (fat); term of endearment
gosto—taste, flavor, relish
gotas de sereno—evening dew; pediatric folk ailment caused by exposure to the elements
gozar—to enjoy, take pleasure in
grilo—cricket; (slang) a problem, a complaint

inútil—useless, worthless

jeito—a skillful method, knack, air

jeitoso, -a—skillful, graceful, adroit, dexterous, handsome, appropriate

juízo—common sense, intelligence, discernment, judgment

latifúndio—large landed estate

lavadeira—washerwoman

lembrança—remembrance, memento, souvenir, keepsake, gift

loucura—insanity, madness, foolishness

luta—struggle, fight

luto—mourning, bereavement, sorrow, grief

luxo—luxury, extravagance, excess

macarrão—spaghetti

maconha—marijuana, hemp

macumbeiro—love sorcerer

madrinha—godmother

mãe—mother

mal criada—badly or poorly raised

malandragem—rascality, badness, mischievousness

malandro—scoundrel, rascal, rake, playboy

mamadeira—baby bottle

mamãe de umbigo—godmother of the navel; the one who cuts the newborn infant's cord

mandioca—common cassav, sweet manioc, tapioca root

marginal—criminal, marginal person

mata, -o—woods, forest, jungle, bush, thicket

matadouro—slaughterhouse

matuto, -a—one who comes from the *mato*; rustic, country person; any shy, backward person

mau olhado—evil eye sickness

medo—fear, dread, fright

meio-fraco—a bit weak

mela-mela—dirty-dirty: *carnaval* play with mud, soot, and ashes

meninão—huge or giant baby or child

menino da rua—street child, abandoned child

menino de engenho—child born to the family owners of a sugar mill and sugar plantation

mentira—lie, falsehood

mingau—pap, soft baby food, mush, porridge, gruel

miséria morta—deadly misery

moça—girl, young woman, virgin

mocambos—shacks in the woods; fugitive slave settlements

mole—soft, limp, flabby, tender

moleques—street urchins, ragamuffins

monocultura—single cash crop farming; plantation agriculture

moradores—inhabitants, residents, dwellers, squatters, tenants

moradores de condição—traditional rural squatters on marginal plantation lands

morros—hills

mortalha—shroud, winding sheet

- morte desastrada*—disastrous, calamitous, hapless death
mulato, -a—mulatto, a brown-skinned person of mixed ancestry
mulher cão—tough, forceful woman
mulheres da vida—prostitutes
município—division of local government; town and its rural environs (similar to county and county seat)
mutirão—collective work group; especially used with respect to a house raising

não tem jeito—it's hopeless
negão—tall or large black person
nego—abbreviated form of *negro*; used as term of endearment
nenê—baby
nervos, nervoso, doença de nervos—state or condition of extreme nervousness; common and potentially fatal psychosomatic folk syndrome
nojo—nausea, disgust, loathing, mourning
Nordeste—Brazilian Northeast
Nordestino—person from the Northeast
Nossa Senhora das Dores—Our Lady of Sorrows

o chente (or o xente)—popular expression of surprise sometimes mixed with disdain
Orixás—Afro-Brazilian pagan deity

padre—father; Catholic priest
padrinho—godfather
pai/mãe de santo—father or mother of the saints; head priest or priestess of a Xangô or Umbanda chapel
Pai Nosso—Our Father (the Lord's Prayer)
papa d'água—weak water and starch gruel fed to babies when milk is lacking
papa-figo—Brazilian liver-eating bogeyman; goblin
pardo—brown, dark skinned, mulatto
parentela—kindred, kinsfolk
parteira—midwife
partidos—political parties; any other social faction
pasmo—magical fright or shock; folk syndrome
paternalismo—paternalism
patrão—boss, employer
patrimônio—patrimony, inheritance, assets
pau de arara—parrot's perch; a derogatory term for *Nordestino* migrants to the industrialized south of Brazil
pegar—to hold, stick, catch (as in contagious)
pereba—folk term for any seriously infected sores, usually from scabies; infected insect bites
péssimo—horrible, terrible, hopeless
picolé—popsicle
pistoleiros—bandits, hired gunmen
pobrezinhos—poor people, humble people
porcaria—filth, rubbish, shit
porta-bandeira—girl or young woman who carries the flag that is the emblem of a particular *carnaval* group

posseiros—traditional peasant squatters

praça—town square

prefeito—mayor, prefect

prefeitura—city hall

preto—black, African-Brazilian

promessa—vow to a saint in return for some favor

pronto socorro—first aid, emergency room

pular—to leap, jump

quadro—square; measurement of land

qualidades—varieties

quarenta—forty; colloquial for a cornmeal mush (possibly a corruption of *polenta*)

quilombos—colonies of escaped slaves

quintal—backyard

raiva—anger, rage; rabies

rapadura—brown-sugar candy

reclamar—to complain, protest, demand

rede—hammock

regras—rules; menstruation

reis—old Brazilian currency

remédios caseiros—home remedies

remédios populares—folk remedies

repentista—troubadour; *Nordestino* challenge-and-response singing

resguardo—food and behavior prohibitions surrounding certain illnesses and dangerous life cycle events

retirantes—people escaping drought; refugees from the countryside

rezadeira—traditional healing woman; praying woman

roçado—garden plot; leased field for planting subsistence crops

sabido—wise, cunning

sabor—flavor, taste

sacanagem—dirty talk or play; any foolery

samba—Brazilian dance of African origin

sangue ruim, fraco, sujo, estragado—sick, weak, dirty, wasted blood

saudades—memory imbued with longing, sadness, and nostalgia

saudável—healthy, wholesome

seca—drought

sede—thirst

Semana Santa—Holy Week

senhor, -a de engenho—owner, boss of a sugar estate and mill

senzala—rows of slave huts on the traditional colonial sugar plantation in the Northeast

sertanejo—person from the *sertão*

sertão—hinterland, back country; remote, dry interior of Northeast Brazil

sesmaria—land grant in colonial Brazil

sítio—small farm, country place

sofrimento—suffering, misery

solteirona—old maid

soro—serum used for rehydration
susto—fright; magical fright; folk ailment

tabela—chart or schedule; calendar method of natural birth control
taipa—mud walled hut made of sticks
tanto faz—it makes no difference
telenovela—TV soap opera
tia—aunt
tostão—Brazilian nickel (no longer in circulation)
trabalhadores rurais—rural workers
trio elétrico—electric band on a motorized caravan
tristeza—sorrow, unhappiness, sadness

Umbanda—highly syncretic Afro-Brazilian spiritist religion
união—union, unity, joining
urubu—common black Brazilian vulture
usina—sugar factory in the sugarcane fields
usineiro—owner of a modern sugar mill and refinery complex

veado—queer; derogatory term for homosexual
Vedetes—Dames, Broads
velório de anjinho—angel-baby wake
vergonha—shame, embarrassment
Via Sacra—holy way; traditional Catholic Stations of the Cross
vigia—hired guard, night watchman
vingar—to avenge, revenge, win out in the end
visitadora—door-to-door public health worker and paramedic
vontade—will, wish, desire

Xangô—Afro-Brazilian spirit possession religion; African god of thunder and fire
 (equated with Saint John in parts of Northeast Brazil)

zona—red-light district of a town
zona da mata—humid plantation zone of Northeast Brazil that was once thickly forested

Bibliography

- Abu-Lughod, Lila. 1986. *Veiled Sentiments: Honor and Poetry in a Bedouin Society*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Aguiar, Fernando. 1987. "A Desnutrição Infantil no Nordeste." Paper presented at the Forum Nacional Sobre Desnutrição, sponsored by the Academia Nacional de Medicina, Rio de Janeiro, July 6–8.
- Aguiar, Niuma, ed. 1979. *The Structure of Brazilian Development*. New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction.
- Albanez, Teresa, Eduardo Bastelo, Giovanni Andrea Cornia, and Eva Jespersen. 1989. *Economic Decline and Child Survival: The Plight of Latin America in the Eighties*. Innocenti Occasional Papers, no. 1. New York: UNICEF.
- Ali, Z., and M. Lowry. 1981. "Early Maternal-Child Contact: Effect on Later Behavior." *Developmental Medicine and Child Neurology* 23:337–345.
- Allsebrook, Annie, and Anthony Swift. 1989. *Broken Promises*. London: Headway, Hodder, and Stoughton.
- Almeida, José Americo. [1928] 1954. *A Bagaceira*. 8th ed. Rio de Janeiro: Olympio.
- . 1937. *Paraíba e Seus Problemas*. 2d ed. Porto Alegre: Livraria do Globo, Barcellos, e Bertaso.
- Altman, A. M. G., and C. E. Ferreira. 1979. "Evolução de Censo Demográfico e Registro Civil como Fontes de Dados para Análise de Fecundidade e Mortalidade no Brasil." *Boletim Demográfico* 10 (2):1–85.
- Amado, Jorge. 1974. *Gabriela, Clove and Cinnamon*. New York: Avon.
- . 1977. *Dona Flor and her Two Husbands*. New York: Avon.
- Amaral, Amadeu. 1948. *Tradições Populares*. Rio de Janeiro: Instituto Progresso Editorial, S.A.
- Americas Watch. 1991. *Rural Violence in Brazil: An Americas Watch Report*. New York: Human Rights Watch.
- Amnesty International. 1988. "Brazil: Killing with Impunity." Briefing, September. New York: Amnesty International.
- . 1990. "Brazil: Torture and Extrajudicial Execution in Urban Brazil." Briefing, June. New York: Amnesty International.
- Antoine, Charles. 1973. *Church and Power in Brazil*. Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis.
- Apfelbaum-Kowalski et al. 1946. "Recherches Cliniques sur la Patologie du Systeme

- Circulatoire dans la Cachexie du Famine." In *Malade de Famine*, ed. Apfelbaum-Kowalski et al., 189–225. Warsaw: American Joint Distribution Committee.
- Appaduri, Arjun. In press. "Number in the Colonial Imagination." In *Orientalism and the Post-Colonial Predicament*, eds. Carol Breckenridge and Peter van der Veer. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Aragão, Luiz Tartei de. 1983. "Em Nome de Mãe." *Perspectivas Antropológicas da Mulher* 3:111–145.
- Araújo, Alceu Maynard. 1979. *Medicina Rústica*. São Paulo: Companhia Nacional.
- Aries, Philippe. 1962. *Centuries of Childhood*. New York: Vintage.
- . 1974. *Western Attitudes Toward Death from the Middle Ages to the Present*. Baltimore, Md.: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Armstrong, David. 1983. *Political Anatomy of the Body*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- . 1986. "The Invention of Child Mortality." *Sociology of Health and Disease* 8 (3):211–232.
- Azevedo, Marcello. 1986. *Comunidades Eclesiais de Base e Inculturação da Fé*. São Paulo: Edições Loyola.
- Badinter, Elizabeth. 1980. *Mother Love: Myth and Reality*. New York: Macmillan.
- Bakhtin, Mikhail. 1981. *The Dialogic Imagination*. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- . 1984. *Rabelais and His World*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Barros, F. C., C. G. Victoria, J. P. Vaughn, and A. M. B. Teixeira. 1987. "Infant Mortality in Southern Brazil." *Archives of Disease in Childhood* 62:487–490.
- Basaglia, Franco. 1969. "Silence in the Dialogue with the Psychotic." *Journal of Existentialism* 6 (21):99–102.
- . 1987a. "Institutions of Violence" and "The Disease and Its Double." In *Psychiatry Inside Out: Selected Writings of Franco Basaglia*, ed. Nancy Scheper-Hughes and Anne M. Lovell, 59–86, 101–134. New York: Columbia University Press.
- . 1987b. "Peacetime Crimes: Technicians of Practical Knowledge." In *Psychiatry Inside Out: Selected Writings of Franco Basaglia*, ed. Nancy Scheper-Hughes and Anne M. Lovell, 143–168. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Bastide, Roger. 1958. "O Messianismo e a Fome." In *O Drama Universal da Fome*, ed. Miguel Herédia, 52–64. Rio de Janeiro: Livraria Francisco Alves.
- . 1964. *Brasil, Terra de Contrastes*. São Paulo: Difusão Européia do Livro.
- . 1978. *The African Religions in Brazil*. Baltimore, Md.: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Bastos, Eliade. 1984. *As Ligas Camponesas*. Petrópolis: Vozes.
- Batista Filho, Malaquias. 1987. *Nutrição, Alimentação e Agricultura no Nordeste Brasileiro*. Recife: Embraer.
- Belmonte, Thomas. 1979. *The Broken Fountain*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Belote, James, and Linda Belote. 1984. "Suffer the Little Children: Death, Autonomy, and Responsibility in a Changing Low Technology Environment." *Science, Technology and Human Values* 9 (4):35–48.
- Berger, John. 1984. *And Our Faces, My Heart, Brief as Photos*. New York: Pantheon.
- Berger, John, and Jean Mohr. 1976. *A Fortunate Man: The Story of a Country Doctor*. London: Writers and Readers Cooperative.
- Berryman, Phillip. 1987. *Liberation Theology*. New York: Pantheon.

- Berquó, Elza. 1986. "Sobre o Declínio da Fecundidade e Anticoncepção em São Paulo." *Análise Preliminar, Núcleo de Estudos de População—NEPO—UNICAMP*, May.
- Bettelheim, Bruno. 1943. "Individual and Mass Behavior in Extreme Situations." *Journal of Abnormal Social Psychology* 38 (4):417-452.
- . 1960. *The Informed Heart: Autonomy in a Mass Age*. Glencoe, Ill.: Free Press.
- Bilac, Olavo. 1940. *Carnavalescos Poesias*. 18th ed. Rio de Janeiro: Fernando Alves.
- Binswanger, Ludwig. 1958. "The Case of Ellen West." In *Existence*, ed. Rollo May, Ernest Angel, and Henri Ellenberger, 237-264. New York: Simon and Schuster.
- Birenbaum, Halina. 1971. *Hope Is the Last to Die*. New York: Twayne.
- Blok, Anton. 1974. *The Mafia of a Sicilian Village, 1860-1960*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Boff, Clodovis. 1978. *Teologia Pé-no-Chão*. Petrópolis: Vozes.
- . 1984. *Teologia e Prática: Teologia do Político e suas Mediações*. Petrópolis: Vozes.
- Boff, Leonardo. 1984. *Do Lugar do Pobre*. Petrópolis: Vozes.
- Boff, Leonardo, and Clodovis Boff. 1986. *Como Fazer Teologia da Libertação*. Petrópolis: Vozes.
- Boltanski, Luc. 1984. *As Classes Sociais e o Corpo*. Rio de Janeiro: Graal.
- Bonalume Neto, Ricardo. 1989. "Para Antropóloga, Amor Maternal é Mito Burguês." *Folha de São Paulo*. November 10, H-4.
- Boserup, Ester. 1970. *Woman's Role in Economic Development*. New York: St. Martin's.
- Bourdieu, Pierre. 1977. *Outline of a Theory of Practice*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bowlby, John. 1961a. "Childhood Mourning and Its Implications for Psychiatry." *Journal of American Psychiatry* 118:481-498.
- . 1961b. "Processes of Mourning." *International Journal of Psychoanalysis* 42:317-340.
- . 1969. *Attachment*. New York: Basic Books.
- . 1973. *Separation: Anxiety and Anger*. New York: Basic Books.
- . 1980. *Loss: Sadness and Depression*. New York: Basic Books.
- Brozek, Josef. 1950. "Psychology of Human Starvation." *Scientific Monthly* 70 (4):270-274.
- Brozek, J., C. Chapman, and A. Keyes. 1948. "Drastic Food Restriction: Effects on Cardiovascular Dynamics." *Journal of the American Medical Association* 137:1569-1574.
- Buber, Martin. 1952. "On the Suspension of the Ethical." In *The Eclipse of God: Studies in the Relation Between Religion and Philosophy*, 147-156. New York: Harper and Row.
- Burns, E. Bradford. 1962. "Introduction to the Brazilian Jesuit Letters." *Mid-America* (July):181-186.
- Burns, E. Bradford, ed. 1966. "The Royal Letters Granting Pernambuco to Duarte Coelho." In *A Documentary History of Brazil*, 33-49. New York: Knopf.
- Caldeira, Teresa Pires do Rio. 1990. "The Experience of Violence: Order, Disorder, and Social Discrimination in Brazil." Berkeley: Department of Anthropology, University of California. Manuscript.
- . In press. "Direitos Humanos ou Privilégios de Bandidos: Desventuras da Democratização Brasileira." *Novos Estudos*.

- Callahan, Daniel. 1990. *What Kind of Life: The Limits of Medical Progress*. New York: Simon and Schuster.
- Calvalcanti, Helnilda. 1986. "O Delírio de Fome." *Estudos Sociais* 2 (2):461-472.
- Camus, Albert. 1955. *L'Étranger*. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts.
- Cannon, Walter B. 1942. "Voodoo Death." *American Anthropologist* 44 (2):169-179.
- Cardoso, Marina D. 1987. "Médicos e Clientela: Sobre a Assistência Psiquiátrica a Coletividade." Masters thesis, Universidade Federal de Rio de Janeiro, Museu Nacional.
- Cassidy, Claire. 1980. "Benign Neglect and Toddler Malnutrition." In *Social and Biological Predictors of Nutritional Status, Growth, and Neurological Development*, ed. L. S. Greene and F. Johnson, 109-139. New York: Academic.
- . 1982. "Protein-Energy Malnutrition as a Culture-Bound Syndrome." *Culture, Medicine, and Psychiatry* 6:325-345.
- . 1987. "Child Malnutrition and Worldview Conflict." In *Child Survival: Anthropological Approaches to the Treatment and Maltreatment of Children*, ed. Nancy Scheper-Hughes, 293-324. Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Chahard, J. P., and R. Cevini, eds. 1988. *Crise e Infância no Brasil: O Impacto das Políticas de Ajustamento Econômico*. Brasília: UNICEF.
- Chaves, Nelson. 1946. *O Problema Alimentar do Nordeste Brasileiro*. Recife: Livraria Editora Médica-Científica.
- . 1948. *A Subalimentação no Nordeste Brasileiro*. Recife: Imprensa Oficial.
- . 1955. *A Mata, a Terra, e o Homem no Nordeste*. Recife: Instituto do Açúcar e Alcool.
- . 1968. *Sexo, Nutrição, e Vida*. Recife: Editora Massangana, Fundação Joaquim Nabuco.
- . 1969. *O Açúcar na Nutrição*. Recife: Universidade Federal de Pernambuco.
- . 1973. *A Nutrição, o Cérebro e a Mente*. Recife: Universidade Federal de Pernambuco.
- . 1974. *Sistema Nervoso, Nutrição e Educação*. Recife: Universidade Federal de Pernambuco.
- . 1982. *Fome, Criança e Vida*. Recife: Editora Massangana, Fundação Joaquim Nabuco.
- Chengappa, Raj. 1990. "The Organs Bazaar." *India Today*, July 31, 30-37.
- Chess, Stella, and Alexander Thomas. 1982. "Infant Bonding: Mystique and Reality." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 52 (2):213-222.
- Chodorow, Nancy. 1978. *The Reproduction of Mothering*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1985. *Turning the Tide: United States Intervention in Central America and the Struggle for Peace*. Boston: South End.
- Choudhury, A., A. Khan, and L. Chen. 1976. "The Effects of Childhood Mortality Experiences on Subsequent Fertility." *Population Studies* 30:249-261.
- Clements, Charles. 1987. Introduction, p. ix. *A Peasant of El Salvador* by Peter Gould and Stephen Stearns. Brattleboro, Vt.: Whetstone Books.
- Clifford, James. 1988a. "On Ethnographic Authority." In *The Predicament of Culture: Twentieth Century Ethnography, Literature and Art*, 21-54. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.
- . 1988b. "On Ethnographic Surrealism." In *The Predicament of Culture: Twentieth Century Ethnography, Literature, and Art*, 117-151. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.

- Clifford, James, and George E. Marcus, eds. 1986. *Writing Culture: The Poetics and the Politics of Ethnography*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Cohen, Elsie. 1954. *A Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*. New York: Norton.
- Cohen, Mark Nathan. 1989. *Health and the Rise of Civilization*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press.
- Cohen, Yehudi A. 1961. "Food and Its Vicissitudes: A Cross-Cultural Study of Sharing and Nonsharing." In *Social Structure and Personality*, ed. Yehudi Cohen, 312–346. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston.
- Cohn, Carol. 1987. "Sex and Death in the Rational World of Defense Intellectuals." *Signs* 12 (4):687–718.
- Colburn, Forrest D., ed. 1989. *Everyday Forms of Peasant Resistance*. Armonk, N.Y.: Sharpe.
- Comblin, José. 1985. *Jesus e a Preferência Pelos Pobres*. São Paulo: Edições Paulinas.
- Connell, Kenneth Hugh. 1955. "Marriage in Ireland After the Famine." *Journal of Statistical and Social Inquiry* 19:82–103.
- . 1968. "Catholicism and Marriage in the Century After the Famine." In *Irish Peasant Society*, ed. Kenneth Hugh Connell, 113–163. Oxford: Clarendon.
- Cornia, Giovanni Andrea, Richard Jolly, and Frances Stewart, eds. 1987. *Adjustment with a Human Face*, vol. 1. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Crapanzano, Vincent. 1977. "The Writing of Ethnography." *Dialectical Anthropology* 2 (1):69–73.
- . 1985. *Waiting: The Whites of South Africa*. London: Granada.
- Curry, M. A. H. 1979. "Contact During the First Hour with Wrapped or Naked Newborn." *Birth and Family Journal* 6:227–235.
- Da Cunha, Euclides. 1944. *Rebellion in the Backlands*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. (Translation of 1904. *Os Sertões*. Rio de Janeiro: Livraria Francisco Alves.)
- Da Matta, Roberto. 1979. *Carnavals, Malandros, e Herois*. 3d ed. Rio de Janeiro: Zahar.
- . 1981. *Universo do Carnaval: Imagens e Reflexões*. Rio de Janeiro: Edições Pinakotheke.
- . 1983. "An Interpretation of Carnaval." *Sub/stance*, nos. 37–38:162–170.
- . 1984. "On Carnaval, Informality, and Magic: A Point of View from Brazil." In *Text, Play and Story: The Construction and Reconstruction of Self and Society*, ed. Edward M. Bruner, 230–246. Washington, D.C.: American Ethnological Society.
- . 1986. *Carnaval as a Cultural Problem: Towards a Theory of Formal Events and Their Magic*. Working Paper, no. 79. Notre Dame, Ind.: Kellogg Institute, University of Notre Dame.
- . 1987. *A Casa & a Rua*. Rio de Janeiro: Editora Guanabara.
- . 1989. *O Que Faz o Brasil, Brasil?* Rio de Janeiro: Rocco.
- Da Silva, Antônio Aparecida. 1984. *Quando os Atabaques Batem*. Publicação Popular, no. 2. São Paulo: Edições Paulinas.
- Dassin, Joan, ed. 1986. *Torture in Brazil: A Report by the Archdiocese of São Paulo*. New York: Random House. (Translation of 1985. *Brasil: Nunca Mais*. Petrópolis: Vozes.)
- Daube, David. 1983. "Black Hole." *Rechtshistorisches Journal* (Frankfurt) 2:177–193.

- . 1987. *Appeasement or Resistance and Other Essays on New Testament Judaism*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Davies, James. 1983. *Human Nature and Politics*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood.
- Davis, Dona. 1963. *Blood and Nerves*. St. John's Institute of Social and Economic Research, Memorial University of Newfoundland.
- Davis, Natalie Zemon. 1978. "Women on Top: Symbolic Sexual Inversion and Political Disorder in Early Modern Europe." In *Symbolic Inversion in Art and Society*, ed. Barbara Babcock, 147–190. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press.
- De Andrade, Manoel Correia. 1980. *The Land and People of Northeast Brazil*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- De Andrade, Mário. 1941. "O Movimento Modernista." In *Aspectos da Literatura Brasileira*, 231–255. São Paulo: Martins.
- De Castro, Josué. 1952. *The Geography of Hunger*. Boston: Little, Brown.
- . 1969. *Death in the Northeast*. New York: Random House.
- . 1983. *Fome, a Tema Proibido: Ultimos Escritos de Josué de Castro*, ed. Anna Maria de Castro. Petrópolis: Vozes.
- De Certeau, Michel. 1980. "On the Oppositional Practices of Everyday Life." *Social Text* 3:3–43.
- . 1984. *The Practice of Everyday Life*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- De Chateau, Paul. 1980. "Parent-Neonate Interaction and Its Long-Term Effects." In *Early Experience and Early Behavior*, ed. E. G. Simmel, 109–181. New York: Academic.
- De Jesus, Carolina Maria. 1962. *Child of the Dark*. New York: Dutton. (Translation of 1960. *Quarto de Despejo*. Rio de Janeiro: Livraria Francisco Alves.)
- De Léry, Jean. [1558] 1880. *Histoire d'une Voyage Fait en la Terre du Brésil*. Paris: Lemerre.
- Della Cava, Ralph. 1970. *Miracle at Juazeiro*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- De Mause, Lloyd. 1974. *The History of Childhood*. New York: Harper and Row.
- De Mello, Cecilia, and Nancy Scheper-Hughes. 1988. *O Carnaval Marginal*. Department of Anthropology, University of California, Berkeley. Videotape.
- De Melo Filho, Talvarez. 1984. *Stories That My Father Told Me*. Recife: Published privately.
- Des Pres, Terrence. 1976. *The Survivor: An Anatomy of Life in the Death Camps*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Deutsch, Helene. 1937. "Absence of Grief." *Psychoanalytic Quarterly* 6:12–22.
- Devereux, George. 1967. *From Anxiety to Method in the Behavioral Sciences*. New York: Humanities.
- DeVries, Martin W. 1987. "Cry Babies, Culture, and Catastrophe: Infant Temperament Among the Masai." In *Child Survival: Anthropological Approaches to the Treatment and Maltreatment of Children*, ed. Nancy Scheper-Hughes, 165–186. Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Didion, Joan. 1982. *Salvador*. New York: Pocket Books.
- Dols, M. J., and D. J. M. Van Arcken. 1946. "Food Supply and Nutrition in the Netherlands During and After World War II." *Milbank Memorial Fund Quarterly* 24:319–355.
- Dominguez, Luis Arturo. 1960. *Velorio de Angelito*. 2d ed. Caracas: Ediciones del Ejecutivo del Estado Trujillo, Imprenta Oficial Estado Trujillo.
- Douglas, Mary. 1970. *Natural Symbol*. New York: Vintage.

- Doyal, Lesley, with Imogen Pennell. 1981. *The Political Economy of Health*. Boston: South End.
- Drummond, Jack Cecil. 1947. "Nutritional Requirements of Man in the Light of Wartime Experience." Eleventh Glukstein Memorial Lecture, London.
- Drummond, José Augusto. 1986. "Elementos de uma Análise Política Anarquista." *Estudos Sociais* 2 (2):485-504.
- Duarte, Luíz Fernando. 1986. *Da Vida Nervosa*. Rio de Janeiro: Vozes.
- DuBois, Cora. 1941. "Food and Hunger in Alor." In *Language, Culture and Personality: Essays in Memory of Edward Sapir*, ed. L. Spier, A. I. Halowell, and S. S. Newman, 272-281. Menasha, Wisc.: Spier Memorial Publication Fund.
- . 1944. *The People of Alor: A Social-Psychological Study of an East Indian Island*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Dubos, Rene J. 1960. *The Mirage of Health: Utopias, Progress and Biological Change*. London: Allen and Unwin.
- Dumont, Louis. 1970. *Homo Hierarchicus*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Durkheim, Emile. 1915. *The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life*. New York: Macmillan.
- Dyhouse, Carol. 1978. "Working-Class Mothers and Infant Mortality in England, 1895-1914." *Journal of Social History* 12 (2):248-267.
- Eastwell, Harry D. 1982. "Voodoo Death and the Mechanism for the Dispatch of the Dying in East Arnhem, Australia." *American Anthropologist* 84 (1):5-18.
- Ebelot, Alfredo. 1943. *La Pampa: Costumbres Argentinas*. Buenos Aires: Alfer and Vays.
- Eberly, S. S. 1988. "Fairies and the Folklore of Disability: Changelings, Hybrids, and the Solitary Fairy." *Folklore* 99:59-77.
- Echegaray, Hugo. 1984. *The Practice of Jesus*. Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis.
- Engel, George. 1986. "A Life Setting Conducive to Illness: The Giving Up-Given Up Complex." *Annals of Internal Medicine* 69 (2):293-300.
- Engels, Friedrich. [1845] 1958. *The Condition of the Working Class in England*. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.
- Erikson, Erik. 1950. *Childhood and Society*. New York: Norton.
- Evans-Pritchard, Edward Evan. 1937. *Witchcraft, Oracles and Magic Among the Azande*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- . 1940. *The Nuer*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- . 1956. *Nuer Religion*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Fanon, Frantz. 1963. *The Wretched of the Earth*. New York: Grove.
- . 1967. *Black Skin, White Masks*. New York: Grove.
- Faria, Vilmar Evangelista. 1989. *Ciências Sociais Hoje*. São Paulo: Vertice/Anpocs.
- Ferm, Deane William, ed. 1986. *Third World Liberation Theologies*. Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis.
- Fernandez, Renate Lellep. 1979. "The Decline of Breastfeeding: Interplay of Images and Policies." In *Breastfeeding and Food Policy in a Hungry World*, ed. Dana Raphael, 67-74. New York: Academic.
- Figureiredo, Eurico. 1988. *Saudade e Depressão*. Lisbon: University of Lisbon Medical School. Manuscript.
- Fildes, Valerie A. 1986. *Breasts, Bottles and Babies: A History of Infant Feeding*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Flax, Jane. 1980. "Mother-Daughter Relationships: Psycho-dynamics, Politics, and

- Philosophy." In *The Future of Difference*, ed. Hester Eisenstein and Alice Jardine. Boston: Hall.
- Flecknoe, Richard. 1654. *A Relation of 10 Years Travells in Europe, Asia, Affrique, and America*. London.
- Fonseca, Cláudia. 1987. "O Internato do Pobre: Febem e a Organização Doméstica em um Grupo Porto-Alegrense de Baixa Renda." *Temas Imesc* 4 (1):21–39.
- Forman, Shepard. 1970. *The Raft Fishermen: Tradition and Change in the Brazilian Peasant Economy*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- . 1975. *The Brazilian Peasantry*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Forman, Shepard, and Joyce F. Riegelhaupt. 1979. "The Political Economy of Patron-Clientship: Brazil and Portugal Compared." In *Brazil: Anthropological Perspectives*, ed. Maxine Margolis and William E. Carter, 379–400. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Foster, George M. 1960. "The Ritual of Death in Spanish America." In *Culture and Conquest: America's Spanish Heritage*, 143–166. New York: Viking Fund.
- . 1961. "The Dyadic Contract: A Model for the Social Structure of a Mexican Peasant Village." *American Anthropologist* 63:1173–1192.
- . 1965. "Peasant Society and the Image of the Limited Good." *American Anthropologist* 67 (2):293–315.
- Foucault, Michel. 1975. *The Birth of the Clinic: An Archaeology of Medical Perception*. New York: Vintage/Random House.
- . 1979. *Discipline and Punish*. New York: Vintage/Random House.
- . 1980. *The History of Sexuality*, vol. 1. New York: Vintage/Random House.
- . 1982. "The Subject and Power." In *Michel Foucault: Beyond Structuralism and Hermeneutics*, ed. Hubert Dryfus and Paul Rabinow, 208–226. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Fox-Keller, Evelyn. 1983. *A Feeling for the Organism*. San Francisco: Freeman.
- . 1985. *Reflections on Gender and Science*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press.
- Fox, Vivian, and Martin Quitt, eds. 1980. *Loving, Parenting, and Dying*. New York: Psychohistory Press.
- Fraginals, Manuel Moreno. 1976. *The Sugar Mill: The Socio-Economic Complex of Sugar in Cuba, 1879–1960*. New York: Monthly Review.
- Frankel, Victor. 1959. *From Death Camp to Existentialism*. Boston: Beacon.
- Frankenberg, Ronald. 1988. "Gramsci, Culture, and Medical Anthropology." *Medical Anthropology Quarterly* 2 (4):324–337.
- Freire, Paulo. 1970. *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*. New York: Seabury.
- . 1973. *Education for Critical Consciousness*. New York: Seabury.
- Freiro, Eduardo. 1957. *O Brasileiro Não é Triste*. Rio de Janeiro: Instituto Nacional do Livro.
- Freud, Sigmund. 1957. "Mourning and Melancholia." In *The Standard Edition of the Complete Psychological Works of Sigmund Freud*, vol. 14, 243–258. London: Hogarth.
- Freyre, Gilberto. 1945. *Brazil, an Interpretation*. New York: Knopf.
- . 1986a. *The Mansions and the Shanties: The Making of Modern Brazil*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press. (Translation of 1936. *Sobrados e Macombos*. São Paulo: Companhia Editora Nacional.)
- . 1986b. *The Masters and the Slaves: A Study in the Development of Brazilian*

- Civilization*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press. (Translation of 1933. *Casa-Grande e Senzala*. Rio de Janeiro: Maia and Schmidt.)
- . 1987. *Açúcar*. Recife: Fundação Joaquim Nabuco.
- Fry, Peter. 1982. *Para Inglês Ver: Identidade e Política na Cultura Brasileira*. Rio de Janeiro: Zahar.
- Fundação Oswaldo Cruz. 1986. *Dados: A Mulher Brasileira, Estatísticas de Saúde*. 1V (Outubro).
- Furtado, Celso. 1965. *The Economic Growth of Brazil*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Galeano, Eduardo. 1975. *Open Veins of Latin America: Five Centuries of the Pillage of a Continent*. New York: Monthly Review.
- Galloway, James H. 1968. "The Sugar Industry of Pernambuco During the Nineteenth Century." *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 58 (3):285–303.
- . 1989. *The Sugar Cane Industry: An Historical Geography from Its Origins to 1914*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Gama, Fernandes. 1844. *Memórias Históricas de Pernambuco*. Recife.
- Garnezy, Norman, and K. Neuchterlain. 1972. "Invulnerable Children: The Fact and Fiction of Competence and Disadvantage." *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry* 42:328–329.
- . 1976. *Vulnerable and Invulnerable Children: Theory, Research and Intervention*. Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association.
- Geertz, Clifford. 1974. *The Interpretation of Cultures*. New York: Basic Books.
- . 1988. *Works and Lives: The Anthropologist as Author*. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.
- Genovese, Eugene D. 1971. *The World the Slaveholders Made*. New York: Vintage.
- Geuss, Raymond. 1981. *The Idea of Critical Theory*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Gilligan, Carol. 1982. *In a Different Voice: Psychological Theory and Women's Development*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.
- Ginsberg, Carlo. 1988. "The Inquisitorial Interview." Paper presented at the annual meeting of the American Anthropological Association, Phoenix, Arizona, November 21–24.
- Girard, René. 1987a. "Generative Scapegoating." In *Violent Origins: Ritual Killing and Cultural Formation*, ed. Robert Hamerton-Kelly, 73–105. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.
- . 1987b. "A Non-Sacrificial Reading of the Gospel Text." In *Things Hidden Since the Foundation of the World*, 180–223. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.
- Glick, Ira, Roster Weiss, and Murray Parkes. 1974. *The First Year of Bereavement*. New York: Wiley.
- Goffman, Erving. 1961. *Asylums: Essays on the Social Situation of Mental Patients and Other Inmates*. Garden City, N.J.: Anchor.
- . 1963. *Stigma: Notes on the Management of Spoiled Identity*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.
- Goldberger, Joseph, and Sydentrick, Edgar. 1944. "Pellegra in the Mississippi Flood Area." *Public Health Reports* 42 (44):33–47.
- Gordon, Elisabeth. 1987. "Anthropologists Take to the Taste Trail." *Manchester Guardian*, March 15, 12.

- Graham, Maria Dundes. 1824. *Journal of a Voyage to Brazil and Residence There During Part of the Years 1821, 1822, 1823*. London: Longman.
- Gramsci, Antonio. 1957. *The Modern Prince and Other Writings*. New York: International Publishers.
- . 1971. *Selections from the Prison Notebooks of Antonio Gramsci*, ed. Q. Hoare and G. N. Smith. New York: International Publishers.
- . 1978. *Selections from Political Writings, 1910–1920*, ed. Q. Hoare. New York: International Publishers.
- Grant, James P. 1983. *The State of the World's Children, 1983*. UNICEF Annual Report. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- . 1990. *The State of the World's Children, 1990*. UNICEF Annual Report. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Green, Linda. 1989. "The Realities of Survival: Mayan Widows and Development Aid in Rural Guatemala." Paper presented at the meeting of the American Anthropological Association, Washington, D.C., November 15.
- Greene, Lawrence S., ed. 1977. *Malnutrition, Behavior and Social Organization*. New York: Academic.
- Greenfield, Sidney M. 1979. "Charwomen, Cesspools, and Road Building: An Examination of Patronage, Clientage, and Political Power in Southeastern Minas Gerais." In *Structure and Process in Latin America: Patronage, Clientage and Power Systems*, ed. Arnold Strickon and Sidney Greenfield, 71–100. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- Gregor, Thomas. 1988. "Infants Are Not Precious to Us: The Psychological Impact of Infanticide Among the Mehinaku Indians." The 1988 Stirling Prize paper recipient, annual meeting of the American Anthropological Association, Phoenix, Arizona, November 16–20.
- Gussler, Judith, and Linda H. Briesemeister. 1980. "The Insufficient Milk Syndrome." *Medical Anthropology* 4 (2):146–174.
- Gutiérrez, Gustavo. 1980. *Pobres e Libertação em Puebla*. São Paulo: Edições Paulinas.
- Haffter, Carole. 1968. "The Changeling: History and the Psychodynamics of Attitudes to Handicapped Children in European Folklore." *Journal of the History of the Behavioral Sciences* 4:55–61.
- Halperin, E. C., and S. T. Morrow. 1989. "Reducing Infant Mortality in North Carolina." *North Carolina Medical Journal* 50 (8):419–420.
- Hamsun, Knut. 1967. *Hunger*. New York: Farrar, Straus, and Giroux.
- Haraway, Donna. 1985. "Manifesto for Cyborgs: Science, Technology, and Socialist Feminism in the 1980s." *Socialist Review* 80:65–108.
- Hardin, Garrett. 1974. "Living on a Lifeboat." *BioScience* 24 (10):561–568.
- Hardman, Leslie. 1958. *The Survivors: The Story of the Belsen Remnant*. London: Vallentine, Mitchell.
- Harris, Marvin. 1952. "Race Relations in Minhas Velhas." In *Race and Class in Rural Brazil*, ed. Charles Wagley et al. New York: UNESCO.
- . 1985. *Good to Eat: Riddles of Food and Culture*. New York: Simon and Schuster.
- Hartmann, Heinz. 1958. *Ego Psychology and the Problem of Adaptation*. New York: International Universities Press.
- Helman, Cecil G. 1981. "'Tonic,' 'Fuel,' and 'Food': Social and Symbolic Aspects of

- the Long-Term Use of Psychotropic Drugs." *Social Science and Medicine* 153:521–533.
- Herzfeld, Michael. 1991. *The Social Production of Indifference: Exploring the Symbolic Roots of Western Bureaucracy*. Oxford: Berg.
- Hirschman, Alberto O. 1963. *Journeys Toward Progress*. New York: Twentieth Century Fund.
- Hobsbawn, Eric J. 1959. *Primitive Rebels: Studies in Archaic Forms of Social Movement in the 19th and 20th Centuries*. New York: Norton.
- Hochschild, Arlie. 1979. "Emotion Work, Feeling Rules, and Social Structure." *American Journal of Sociology* 85:551–575.
- . 1983. *The Managed Heart: Commercialization of Human Feeling*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Holmberg, Alan R. 1950. *Nomads of the Long Bow: The Sirino of Eastern Bolivia*. Washington, D.C.: GPO.
- Homans, Peter. 1987. Comments on Nancy Scheper-Hughes's "Mother Love and Child Death." Chicago Symposium on Culture and Human Development, Chicago, Illinois, November 6.
- . 1988. "Disappointment and the Inability to Mourn." In *Freud: Appraisals and Reappraisals, Contributions to Freud Studies*, ed. P. Stepansky, vol. 2, 3–101. Hillsdale, N.J.: Analytic Press.
- Horowitz, Irving Louis. 1964. *Revolution in Brazil*. New York: Dutton.
- Howard, Richard Baron. 1839. *An Inquiry into the Morbid Effects of Deficiency of Food: Chiefly with Reference to Their Occurrence Amongst Destitute Poor*. London: Simpkin, Marshall.
- Huizinga, Johann. 1950. *Homo Ludens: A Study of the Play-Element in Culture*. New York: Roy.
- Hunt, Gary, Linda Hunt, and Nancy Scheper. 1970. "Hunger in the Welfare State." In *Divided We Stand*, ed. Ramparts, 112–118. San Francisco: Canefield.
- IBGE (Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística). 1986. *Perfil Estatístico de Criaças e Mães no Brasil*. Rio de Janeiro: IBGE.
- Illich, Ivan. 1976. *Medical Nemesis*. New York: Pantheon.
- . 1983. *Gender*. New York: Pantheon.
- Imbert, J. B. M. 1843. *Guia Médico das Mães de Família, ou a Infância Considerada na Sua Higiene, Suas Moléstias, e Tratamento*. Rio de Janeiro.
- . 1847. *Ensaio Higiênico e Médico sobre o Clima do Rio de Janeiro e o Regime Alimentar de Seus Habitantes*. Rio de Janeiro.
- Imhof, Arthur E. 1985. "From the Old Mortality Pattern to the New: Implications of a Radical Change from the Sixteenth to the Twentieth Century." *Bulletin of the History of Medicine* 59:1–29.
- James, O. W. 1980. "Diminished Maternal Anthropomorphization of Infant Behaviors in a Society with a High Infant Mortality Rate: Patterns of Mother-Infant Interaction in Northwest Ecuador." London. Photocopy.
- Janowitz, Barbara, et al. 1982. "Cesarean Section in Brazil." *Social Science and Medicine* 16:19–25.
- Jelliffe, D. B. 1970. *The Diseases of Children in the Subtropics and the Tropics*. London: Edward Arnold.
- Johnson, Allen. 1971. *Sharecroppers of the Sertão*. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.

- Johnson, J., and M. J. Cunningham, S. Ewing, D. Hatcher, and C. Dannen. 1982. *Newborn Death*. Omaha: Centering Corp.
- Joseph, Gilbert. 1990. "On the Trail of Latin American Bandits: A Reexamination of Peasant Resistance." *Latin American Research Review* 25 (3):7-53.
- Julião, Francisco. 1962. "A Alforria do Camponês." In *Que São as Ligas Camponesas?*, 11-18. Rio de Janeiro: Editora Civilização Brasileira.
- . 1963. "Brazil, a Christian Country." In *Whither Latin America*, ed. C. Fuentes, 11-18. New York: Monthly Review.
- . 1964a. "Carta de Ouro Preto." In *Revolution in Brazil*, ed. Irving L. Horowitz, 55-62. New York: Dutton.
- . 1964b. "Listen, Peasant: Letter from Pernambuco." In *Revolution in Brazil*, ed. Irving L. Horowitz, 34-55. New York: Dutton.
- Kafka, Franz. 1971. *The Complete Stories*, ed. Nahum Glazer. New York: Schocken.
- Kahn, Miriam. 1986. *Always Hungry, Never Greedy: Food and the Expression of Gender in a Melanesian Society*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Kant, Roberto de Lima. 1990. "Criminal Justice: A Comparative Approach, Brazil and the United States." Notre Dame, Ind.: Kellogg Institute, University of Notre Dame. Manuscript.
- Keys, Ancel, et al. 1950. *The Biology of Human Starvation*. 2 vols. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Klaus, Marshall, R. Jeraud, and N. C. Kreger. 1972. "Maternal Attachment: Importance of the First Postpartum Days." *New England Journal of Medicine* 286:460-463.
- Klaus, Marshall, and John Kennell, eds. 1976. *Maternal-Infant Bonding*. St. Louis: Mosby.
- . 1982. *Parent-Infant Bonding*. Rev. ed. St. Louis: Mosby.
- Kleinman, Arthur, and Joan Kleinman. 1986. "Somatization: The Interconnections Among Culture, Depressive Experience, and Meanings of Pain." In *Culture and Depression*, ed. Arthur Kleinman and Bryon J. Good, 429-490. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Kligman, Gail. 1988. *The Wedding of the Dead*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- . 1990. "Reclaiming the Public: A Reflection on Creating Civil Society in Romania." *East European Politics and Societies* 4 (3):393-438.
- Kohlberg, Lawrence. 1981. *The Philosophy of Moral Development: Moral Stages and the Idea of Justice*. San Francisco: Harper and Row.
- Kretschmer, Ernest. 1927. *Theorie et Pratique de Psychologie Medicale*. Paris: Payot.
- Krischke, Paulo, and Scott Mainwaring. 1986. *A Igreja nas Bases em Tempo de Transição (1974-1985)*. Porto Alegre: CECEC.
- Kristeva, Julia. 1977. "Julia Kristeva: A Quoi Servent les Intellectuels?" *La Nouvelle Observateur*, June 20, 99.
- . 1980. "Motherhood According to Giovanni Bellini." In *Desire and Language: A Semiotic Approach to Literature and Art*, ed. Leon S. Rowdiez, 237-270. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Kübler-Ross, Elisabeth. 1969. *On Death and Dying*. New York: Macmillan.
- LaFontaine, Jean. 1985. "Person and Individual." In *The Category of the Person*, ed. Michael Carrithers, Steven Collins, and Steven Lukes, 123-140. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Lamb, Michael. 1982. "Maternal Attachment and Mother-Neonate Bonding: A

- Critical Review." In *Advances in Developmental Psychology*, ed. Michael Lamb and Anne L. Brown, vol. 2, 1–39. Hillsdale, N.J.: Erlbaum.
- Lancaster, Roger Nelson. 1988. *Thanks to God and the Revolution: Popular Religion and Class Consciousness in the New Nicaragua*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Langer, William. 1974. "Infanticide: A Historical Survey." *History of Childhood Quarterly* 1:353–365.
- Laqueur, Thomas. 1983. "Bodies, Death and Pauper Funerals." *Representations* 1 (1):109–131.
- Laslett, Peter. 1965. *The World We Have Lost*. London: Methuen.
- Leite, Dante Moreira. 1976. *O Caráter Nacional Brasileiro*. São Paulo: Livraria Pioneira Editora.
- Lenz, Rodolfo. 1953. "Velorio de Angelito." In *Antología Ibérica Americana del Folklore*, ed. Félix Coluccio, 115–118. Buenos Aires: Guillermo Kraft.
- Lepowsky, Maria. 1985. "Food Taboos, Malaria, and Dietary Change: Infant Feeding and Cultural Adaption on a Papua New Guinea Island." *Ecology of Food and Nutrition* 16 (2):105–126.
- Leser, William. 1972. "Relacionamento de Certas Características com a Mortalidade Infantil no Município de São Paulo." *Saúde Pública* 6 (1):45–55.
- Levertov, Denise. 1987. "What Were They Like?" In *Poems, 1968–1972*, 123. New York: New Directions.
- Levi, Primo. 1969. *If This Man Is a Man*. New York: Orion.
- Levinas, Emmanuel. 1986. "Useless Suffering." In *Face to Face with Levinas*, ed. Richard Cohn, 156–167. Albany: State University of New York Press.
- . 1987. "Meaning and Sense." In *Collected Philosophical Papers*, 75–107. Dordrecht: Martinus Nijhoff.
- LeVine, Robert. 1990. "Infant Environments in Psychoanalysis: A Cross-Cultural View." In *Cultural Psychology: Essays on Comparative Human Development*, ed. James Stigler, Richard Shweder, and Gilbert Herdt, 454–476. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Levi-Strauss, Claude. 1961. *A World on the Wane*. New York: Criterion.
- . 1964. *Mythologiques I: The Raw and the Cooked: Introduction to a Science of Mythology*. New York: Harper and Row.
- . 1965. "The Culinary Triangle." *Partisan Review* 33:586–595.
- . [1955] 1973. *Tristes Tropiques*. New York: Washington Square.
- Lewin, Linda. 1979. "Oral Tradition and Elite Myth: The Legend of Antônio Silvino in Brazilian Popular Culture." *Journal of Latin American Lore* 2:157–204.
- . 1987. *Politics and Parentela in Paraíba*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.
- Lewis, Jane. 1980. *The Politics of Motherhood*. Montreal: McGill–Queens University Press.
- Lewis, Oscar. 1958. *Five Families*. New York: Random House.
- . 1963. *The Children of Sanchez*. New York: Vintage.
- . 1965. *La Vida: A Puerto Rican Family in the Culture of Poverty—San Juan and New York*. New York: Random House.
- . 1966. "The Culture of Poverty." *Scientific American* 215 (4):3–10.
- Lifton, Robert Jay. 1967. *Death in Life*. New York: Touchstone.
- . 1975. "Preface." In *The Inability to Mourn*, by Alexander Mitscherlich and Margarete Mitscherlich, vii–xv. New York: Grove.

- . 1979. *The Broken Connection: On Death and the Continuity of Life*. New York: Simon and Schuster.
- Lillo, Baldomero. 1942. "El Angelito." In *Relatos Populares*, 219–234. Santiago de Chile: Nascimento.
- Lindburgh, Peter. 1975. "Tyburn Riot Against the Surgeons." In *Albion's Fatal Tree: Crime and Society in Eighteenth-Century England*, ed. Douglas Hay et al., 65–82. New York: Pantheon.
- Linhares, E. D. R., J. M. Round, and D. A. Jones. 1986. "Growth, Bone Maturation, and Biochemical Changes in Brazilian Children from Two Different Socioeconomic Groups." *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition* 44:552–558.
- Lipscomb, F. M. 1945. "Medical Aspects of the Belsen Concentration Camp." *The Lancet* 2 (10):313–315. September 8.
- Lispector, Clarice. 1977. *A Hora da Estrela*. Rio de Janeiro: Livraria J. Olympia Editora.
- Llosa, Mario Vargas. 1985. *The War at the End of the World*. New York: Avon.
- . 1986. *The Real Life of Alejandro Mayta*. New York: Vintage.
- Lock, Margaret, and Pamela Dunk. 1987. "My Nerves Are Broken: The Communication of Suffering in a Greek Canadian Community." In *Health in Canadian Society*, ed. D. Coburn et al., 295–313. Toronto: Fitzhenry and Whiteside.
- Lorau, René. 1975. "Lavoratori del Negativo, Unitevi! (Negative Workers, Unite!)." In *Crimini di Pace*, ed. Franco Basaglia and Franca Ongaro Basaglia, 191–212. Turin: Einaudi.
- Low, Setha. 1981. "The Meaning of Nervios." *Culture, Medicine, and Psychiatry* 5:350–357.
- Loyola, Maria Andréa. 1984. "Medicina Popular." In *Saúde e Medicina no Brasil: Contribuição para um Debate*, ed. Reinaldo Guimarães, 225–251. 4th ed. Rio de Janeiro: Edições Grall.
- Lozoff, Barbara, Thomas G. Brittenham, and Mary Anne Trause. 1977. "The Mother-Infant Relationship: Limits of Adaptability." *Journal of Pediatrics* 91:1–12.
- Lutz, Catherine. 1988. *Unnatural Emotions*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- . 1990. "Emotion, Discourse, and the Politics of Everyday Life." In *Language and the Politics of Emotion*, ed. C. Lutz and L. Abu-Lughod, 1–23. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Macedo, Roberto. 1988. "Brazilian Children and the Economic Crisis." In *Adjustment with a Human Face*, ed. Giovanni Andrea Cornia, Richard Jolly, and Frances Stewart, vol. 11, 35–68. Oxford: Clarendon.
- Maior, Mário Santo. 1986. *Remédios Populares do Nordeste*. Recife: Fundação Joaquim Nabuco.
- Marcus, George, and Dick Cushman. 1982. "Ethnographies as Texts." *Annual Review of Anthropology* 11:25–69.
- Martí, José. 1975. *Inside the Monster: Writings on the United States and American Imperialism*. New York: Monthly Review.
- Marx, Karl, and Friedrich Engels. 1964. *On Religion*. New York: Schocken.
- Mauss, Marcel. [1938] 1985. "A Category of the Human Mind: The Notion of the Person, the Notion of the Self." In *The Category of the Person*, ed. Michael Carrithers, Steven Collins, and Steven Lukes, 1–25. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- . 1950. "The Notion of Body Techniques." In *Sociology and Psychology: Essays*, 97–119. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- McCann, James. 1987. *From Poverty to Famine in Northeast Ethiopia: A Rural History, 1900–1935*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- McKeown, Thomas. 1976. *The Modern Rise of Population*. London: Arnold.
- McManus, Jane. 1989. *Getting to Know Cuba*. New York: St. Martin's.
- Medical Society of Rio de Janeiro, Commission on Public Health. 1832. *Causes of Infection of the Atmosphere of the Court*. Rio de Janeiro: Medical Society of Rio de Janeiro.
- Memmi, Albert. 1984. *Dependency*. Boston: Beacon.
- Messer, Ellen. 1989. "Small But Healthy? Some Considerations." *Human Organization* 48 (1):39–51.
- Miller, Barbara D. 1981. *The Endangered Sex: Neglect of Female Children in Rural North India*. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press.
- . 1987. "Female Infanticide and Child Neglect in Rural North India." In *Child Survival: Anthropological Approaches to the Treatment and Maltreatment of Children*, ed. Nancy Scheper-Hughes, 95–112. Dordrecht: Reidel.
- Miller, Henry. 1961. *Tropic of Cancer*. New York: Grove.
- Mills, C. Wright. 1959. *The Sociological Imagination*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Mintz, Sidney. 1960. *Worker in the Cane: A Puerto Rican Life History*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press.
- . 1985. *Sweetness and Power: The Place of Sugar in Modern History*. New York: Penguin.
- . 1987. "Choosing Freely." Paper presented at a meeting of the American Anthropological Association, Chicago, Illinois, November 21.
- Mohanty, S. P. 1989. "Us and Them: On the Philosophical Bases of Political Criticism." *Yale Journal of Criticism* 2 (2):1–31.
- Mull, Dorothy S., and J. Dennis Mull. 1987. "Infanticide Among the Tarahumara of the Mexican Sierra Madre." In *Child Survival: Anthropological Approaches to the Treatment and Maltreatment of Children*, ed. Nancy Scheper-Hughes, 113–134. Dordrecht: Reidel.
- National Research Council, Food and Nutrition Board. 1943. *Inadequate Diets and Nutritional Deficiencies in the U.S.* Bulletin no. 109. Washington, D.C.: GPO.
- Nations, Marilyn, and Linda-Anne Rebhun. 1988. "Angels with Wet Wings Can't Fly: Maternal Sentiment in Brazil and the Image of Neglect." *Culture, Medicine, and Psychiatry* 12:141–200.
- Neruda, Pablo. 1991. *Canto General*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press. (Translation of 1976. *Canto General*. Caracas: Biblioteca Ayacucho.)
- Nirenberski, Martin. 1946. "Psychological Investigations of a Group of Internees at Belsen Camp." *Journal of Mental Science* 92:60–74.
- Noonan, John T. 1965. *Contraception: A History of Its Treatment by Catholic Theologians*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.
- Oliver-Smith, Anthony. 1969. "The Pishtaco: Institutionalized Fear in Highland Peru." *Journal of American Folklore* 82 (326):363–368.
- Paim, Jairnilson Silva, Silvia Netto Dias, and José Duarte de Araújo. 1980. "Influencia de Fatores Sociais e Ambientais na Mortalidade Infantil." *Boletim de la Oficina Sanitaria Panamericana* 88 (4):327–341.
- Palmeira, Moacir. 1979. "The Aftermath of Peasant Mobilization: Rural Conflicts in

- the Brazilian Northeast Since 1964." In *The Structure of Brazilian Development*, ed. Neuma Aguiar, 71–97. New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction.
- Pan American Health Organization. 1990. *Health Conditions in The Americas*. Washington, D.C.: PAHO (Pan Am. Health Org.).
- Parker, Richard. 1990. *Bodies, Pleasures, and Passions*. Boston: Beacon.
- Parsons, Talcott. 1972. "Definition of Health and Illness in the Light of American Values and Social Structure." In *Patients, Physicians, and Illness*, ed. E. Gartly Jaco, 107–127. Glencoe, Ill.: Free Press.
- Parsons, Talcott, and Renée Fox. 1952. "Illness, Therapy, and the Modern Urban American Family." *Journal of Social Issues* 8:31–44.
- Parsons, Talcott, Renée Fox, and Victor M. Lidz. 1972. "The Gift of Life and Its Reciprocation." *Death in the American Experience* (special issue of *Social Research*) (Autumn):367–415.
- Patel, C. T. 1988. "Live Renal Donation: A Viewpoint." *Transplant Proceedings* 20 (supplement 1):1068–1070.
- Paul, Benjamin. 1988. "The Operation of a Death Squad in a Lake Atitlan Community." In *Harvest of Violence: The Mayan Indians and the Guatemalan Crisis*, ed. Robert M. Carmack, 119–155. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Pelto, Gretel, and Pertti J. Pelto. 1983. "Diet and Delocalization: Dietary Changes Since 1750." In *Hunger and History: The Impact of Changing Food Production and Consumption Patterns on Society*, ed. R. Rotberg and T. Rabb, 309–330. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Pelto, Gretel, and Pertti J. Pelto, eds. 1989. "Small But Healthy Symposium Papers." *Human Organization* 48 (1).
- Pereira, Alfonso César B. 1986. "Sim, Não Temos Despachantes." *Estudos Sociais* 1 (3):315–328.
- Petchesky, Rosalind. 1984. *Abortion and Woman's Choice*. Boston: Northeastern University Press.
- Peters, Edward. 1985. *Torture*. London: Blackwell.
- Petrini, João Carlos. 1984. *CEB's: Un Novo Sujeito Popular*. Rio de Janeiro: Paz e Terra.
- Phillips, Virginia. 1978. "Children in Early Victorian England: Infant Feeding in Literature and Society, 1837–1857." *Tropical Pediatrics and Environmental Child Health* (August):158–166.
- Piers, Maria. 1978. *Infanticide*. New York: Wiley.
- Pires, Cecilia. 1986. *A Violencia no Brasil*. São Paulo: Editora Moderna.
- Poller, Walter. 1961. *Medical Block, Buchenwald*. London: Souvenir.
- Power, Jonathan. 1989. "Bringing the Children Off the Streets." *International Herald Tribune*, November 18–19, 1, 7.
- Prado, Paulo. 1931. *Retrato do Brasil: Ensaio Sobre a Tristeza Brasileira*. 4th ed. Rio de Janeiro: Briguiet.
- Puffer, Ruth R., and Carlos V. Serrano. 1973. *Patterns of Mortality in Childhood*. Scientific Publication, no. 262. Washington, D.C.: PAHO/WHO.
- Queiroz, José. 1985. *A Educação Popular nas Comunidades Eclesias de Base*. São Paulo: Edições Paulinas.
- Quintas, Fátima. 1986. *Sexo e Marginalidade*. Petrópolis: Vozes.
- Rabinow, Paul. 1977. *Reflections on Fieldwork in Morocco*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.

- Radcliffe-Brown, A. R. 1940. "On Social Structure." In *Structure and Function in Primitive Society*. London: Cohen and West.
- Ramos, Graciliano. 1984. *Barren Lives*. Austin: University of Texas Press. (Translation of 1938. *Vidas Secas*. Rio de Janeiro: Editora Record.)
- Raphael, Dana, and Flora Davis. 1985. *Only Mothers Know: Patterns of Infant Feeding in Traditional Cultures*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood.
- Raymond, Janice. 1989. "At Issue: Children for Organ Export?" *Reproductive and Genetic Engineering* 2 (3):237-245.
- Reddy, K. C., et al. 1990. "Unconventional Renal Transplantation in India: To Buy or Let Die." *Transplant Proceedings* 22 (3):910-911.
- Rich, Adrienne. 1976. *Of Woman Born: Motherhood as Experience and Institution*. New York: Norton.
- . 1977. "Conditions for Work: The Common World of Women." In *Working It Out*, ed. Sara Ruddick and Pamela Daniels. New York: Pantheon.
- Richards, Audrey. 1932. *Hunger and Work in a Savage Tribe: A Function Study of Nutrition Among the Southern Bantu*. London: Routledge.
- . 1939. *Land, Labor, and Diet in Northern Rhodesia*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Richet, C. N. 1945. "Medicales sur le Camp de Buchenwald en 1944-45." *Bulletin Acad. Med. (Paris)* 129:377-388.
- Riding, Alan. 1988. "In Brazil's Northeast Misery Molded by Man and Nature." *New York Times*, May 3, 1, A-4.
- Robock, Stefan. 1965. *Brazil's Developing Northeast*. Washington, D.C.: Brookings Institution.
- Robson, K. M., and R. Kumar. 1980. "Delayed Onset of Maternal Affections After Childbirth." *British Journal of Psychiatry* 136:347-353.
- Rodrigues, José Carlos. 1983. *Tabu da Morte*. Rio de Janeiro: ACHIAME.
- Rosaldo, Michelle. 1984. "Toward an Anthropology of Self and Feeling." In *Culture Theory*, ed. Richard Shweder and Robert LeVine, 137-157. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Rosaldo, Renato. 1980. *Ilongot Headhunting, 1883-1974: A Study in Society and History*. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.
- . 1983. "Grief and a Headhunter's Rage: On the Cultural Force of Emotion." In *Text, Play, and Story*, ed. Steven Plathner and Edward Bruner, 78-195. Washington, D.C.: American Ethnological Society.
- . 1989. *Culture and Truth: The Remaking of Social Analysis*. Boston: Beacon.
- Rosenblatt, Paul, Patricia Walsh, and Douglas Jackson. 1976. *Grief and Mourning in Cross-Cultural Perspective*. New Haven, Conn.: HRAF Press.
- Ross, Ellen. 1986. "Working-Class Mothers and Their Children: London, 1870-1918." Paper presented at the meeting of the American Ethnological Society, Wrightsville Beach, North Carolina, April 15-18.
- Rossi, Alice. 1977. "A Biosocial Perspective on Parenting." *Daedalus* 106 (2):1-32.
- Ruddick, Sara. 1980. "Maternal Thinking." *Feminist Studies* 6:342-364.
- . 1989. *Maternal Thinking: Toward a Politics of Peace*. Boston: Beacon.
- Rutter, Michael. 1972. *Maternal Deprivation Reassessed*. London: Penguin.
- . 1985. "Resilience in the Face of Adversity." *British Journal of Psychiatry* 147:598-611.
- Sacks, Oliver. 1984. *A Leg to Stand On*. New York: Summit.

- . 1985. *The Man Who Mistook His Wife for a Hat*. New York: Simon and Schuster.
- Salahudeen, A. K., et al. 1990. "High Mortality Among Recipients of Bought Living-Unrelated Donor Kidneys." *The Lancet*, 8717:725–728.
- Sargent, Carolyn F. 1987. "Born to Die: The Fate of Extraordinary Children in Bariba Culture." *Ethnology* 23:79–96.
- Sartre, Jean-Paul. 1956. *Being and Nothingness*. London: Methuen.
- Scarry, Elaine. 1985. *The Body in Pain: The Making and Unmaking of the World*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Schechter, John. 1983. "Corona y Baile: Music in the Child's Wake of Ecuador and Hispanic America, Past and Present." *Revista de Música Latino America* 4 (1):1–80.
- . 1988. *Velorio de Angelito/Baquiné/Wawa Velorio: The Emblematic Nature of the Transcultural, Yet Local, Latin American Child's Wake*. Latin American Studies Working Papers, no. 3. Santa Cruz: University of California.
- Scheff, Thomas. 1979. *Catharsis in Healing, Ritual and Drama*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Scheper-Hughes, Nancy. 1979. *Saints, Scholars and Schizophrenics: Mental Illness in Rural Ireland*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- . 1984. "Infant Mortality and Infant Care: Cultural and Economic Constraints on Nurturing in Northeast Brazil." *Social Science & Medicine* 19 (5):535–546.
- . 1985. "Culture, Scarcity, and Maternal Thinking: Maternal Detachment and Infant Survival in a Brazilian Shantytown." *Ethos* 13 (4):291–317.
- . 1989. "The Human Strategy: Death Without Weeping." *Natural History Magazine* (October):8–16.
- . 1990. "To Be a Child, Fair-Haired, Fair-Skinned, and Poor in Brazil: Baby Trade." *Los Angeles Times*, Sunday, April 1. *The Nation*, M3.
- Scheper-Hughes, Nancy, and Margaret Lock. 1987. "The Mindful Body: A Prolegomenon to Future Work in Medical Anthropology." *Medical Anthropology Quarterly* 1 (1):6–41.
- Scheper-Hughes, Nancy, and Anne M. Lovell, eds. 1987. *Psychiatry Inside Out: Selected Writings of Franco Basaglia*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Schmitt, Jean-Claude. 1983. *The Holy Greyhound: Guinefort, Healer of Children Since the Thirteenth Century*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Schwartz, Tomás. 1977. *Ao Vencedor as Batatas—Forma Literária e Processo Social nos Inícios do Romance Brasileiro*. São Paulo: Duas Cidades.
- Scott, James C. 1972. "Patron-Client Politics and Political Change in Southeast Asia." *American Political Science Review* 66:91–113.
- . 1985. *Weapons of the Weak*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press.
- . 1989. "Everyday Forms of Resistance." In *Everyday Forms of Peasant Resistance*, ed. Forrest Colburn, 3–33. Armonk, N.Y.: Sharpe.
- Scrimshaw, Susan. 1978. "Infant Mortality and Behavior in the Regulation of Family Size." *Population Development Review* 4:383–403.
- Seckler, David. 1982. "Small But Healthy: A Basic Hypothesis in the Theory, Measurement, and Policy of Malnutrition." In *New Concepts in Nutrition and Their Implication for Policy*, ed. P. U. Sukhatme, 127–137. Pune: Maharashtra Association for the Cultivation of Science Research Institute.
- Sendack, Maurice. 1963. *Where the Wild Things Are*. New York: Harper and Row.

- Shack, Dorothy N. 1969. "Nutritional Processes and Personality Development Amongst the Gurage in Ethiopia." *Ethnology* 8:292-300.
- Shack, William. 1971. "Hunger, Anxiety, and Ritual: Deprivation and Spirit Possession Among the Gurage of Ethiopia." *Man* 6:30-43.
- Shattuck, George Cheever. 1951. *Diseases of the Tropics*. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts.
- Sheehy, Gail. 1986. *Spirit of Survival*. New York: Morrow.
- Shorter, Edward. 1975. *The Making of the Modern Family*. New York: Basic Books.
- Silver, Henry K., C. Henry Kempe, and Henry B. Bruyn. 1983. *Handbook of Pediatrics*. Los Altos, Calif.: Lange.
- Silverman, Milton. 1976. *The Drugging of the Americas: How Multinational Drug Companies Say One Thing About Their Products to Physicians in the United States and Another Thing to Physicians in Latin America*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Simons, Marlise. 1987. "Brazil's Health Crisis: The Plague Is Just One Part." *New York Times*, February 15, 4.
- Singer, Peter. 1972. *O Milagre Brasileiro: Causas e Consequencias*. Caderno 6 São Paulo: CEBRAP.
- Slater, Candace. 1986. *Trail of Miracles: Stories from a Pilgrimage in Northeast Brazil*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Smith, Robert. 1989. "The Trafficking of Central American Children." *Report on Guatemala* 10 (3):4-5.
- Smith, Thomas Lynn. 1965. *Agrarian Reform in Latin America*. New York: Knopf.
- Sontag, Susan. 1979. *Illness as Metaphor*. New York: Farrar, Straus, and Giroux.
- Stack, Carol. 1974. *All Our Kin*. New York: Harper and Row.
- Steele, Branat F. 1986. "Notes on the Lasting Effects of Early Child Abuse." *Child Abuse and Neglect* 10:283-291.
- Stigler, James, Richard Shweder, and Gilbert Herdt, eds. 1990. *Cultural Psychology: Essays on Comparative Human Development*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Stini, William. 1971. "Evolutionary Implications of Changing Nutritional Patterns in Human Populations." *American Anthropologist* 73:1019.
- . 1975. *Ecology and Human Adaptation*. Dubuque, Iowa: Brown.
- Stone, Laurence. 1977. *The Family, Sexuality, and Marriage in England, 1500-1800*. New York: Harper and Row.
- Strauss, Erwin. 1966. "Upright Posture." In *Phenomenological Psychology: The Selected Papers of Erwin W. Strauss*, 137-165. New York: Basic Books.
- Suarez-Orozco, Marcelo. 1987. "The Treatment of Children in the 'Dirty War': Ideology, State Terrorism, and the Abuse of Children in Argentina." In *Child Survival: Anthropological Approaches to the Treatment and Maltreatment of Children*, ed. Nancy Scheper-Hughes, 227-246. Dordrecht: Reidel.
- . 1990. "Speaking of the Unspeakable: Toward a Psychosocial Understanding of Responses to Terror." *Ethos* 18 (3):353-383.
- Szulc, Tad. 1960. "Marxists Organizing Peasants in Brazil." *New York Times*, October 31, 1.
- . 1961. "Brazil in Transition." *Foreign Policy Bulletin*, March 1, 7-12.
- Tambiah, Stanley J. 1968. "The Magical Power of Words." *Man* (n.s.) 3:175-208.
- . 1969. "Animals Are Good to Think and Good to Prohibit." *Ethnology* 8 (4):423-459.

- . 1990. *Magic, Science, Religion and the Scope of Rationality*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Taussig, Michael. 1978. "Nutrition, Development, and Foreign Aid." *International Journal of Health Services* 8 (1):101–121.
- . 1987a. "History as Commodity in Some Recent American (Anthropological) Literature." *Food and Foodways* 2:151–169.
- . 1987b. *Shamanism, Colonialism, and the Wild Man: A Study in Terror and Healing*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- . 1989a. "The Nervous System, Part I: Homesickness and Dada." *Kroeber Anthropological Society Papers*, nos. 69–70:32–61.
- . 1989b. "Terror as Usual." *Social Text* (Fall–Winter):3–20.
- Taylor, James L. 1970. *A Portuguese-English Dictionary*. Rev. ed. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press.
- Teixeira, José Maria. 1887. *Causas da Mortalidade das Crianças no Rio de Janeiro*. Rio de Janeiro.
- Thompson, Edward Palmer. 1967. "Time, Work Discipline and Industrial Capitalism." *Past and Present* 38:56–97.
- Thorne, Emmanuel, and Gilah Lagner. 1986. "The Body's Value Has Gone Up." *New York Times*, September 8, 23.
- Trexler, Robert. 1973. "Infants in Florence: New Sources and First Results." *History of Childhood Quarterly* 1:98–116.
- Turnbull, Colin. 1972. *The Mountain People*. New York: Simon and Schuster.
- Turner, Victor. 1969. *The Ritual Process: Structure and Anti-Structure*. Chicago: Aldine.
- . 1979. *Process, Performance, and Pilgrimage: A Study in Comparative Symbolology*. New Delhi: Concept.
- . 1983. "Carnaval in Rio: Dionysian Drama in Industrializing Society." In *The Celebration of Society*, ed. Frank E. Manning, 103–124. Bowling Green, Ohio: Bowling Green University Popular Press.
- . 1987. "Carnaval, Ritual, and Play in Rio de Janeiro." In *Time Out of Time: Essays on the Festival*, ed. Alessandro Falassi, 74–92. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- Ungar, Judith. 1988. "Good Mothers Feel Dark Urges." *New York Times*, May 10, A-19.
- Urbain, Jean-Didier. 1978. *La Société de Conservation: Etude Sémiologique des Cimetières de l'Occident*. Paris: Payot.
- Valliant, George. 1977. *Adaptation to Life*. Boston: Little, Brown.
- Vaughan, Megan. 1987. *The Story of an African Famine: Gender and Famine in Twentieth-Century Malawi*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Victora, J. P., et al. 1989. "Effects of Bottle Feeding on Infant Survival." *Archives of Disease in Childhood* 66:102–109.
- Wagley, Charles. 1971. *An Introduction to Brazil*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Waldron, I. 1983. "Sex Differences in Human Mortality: The Role of Genetic Factors." *Social Science and Medicine* 17:321–333.
- Walters, James M. 1986. "Perspectives on the Nestle Boycott: Problems in Cross-Cultural Commerce." *Practicing Anthropology* 7 (4):21.
- Walvin, James. 1982. *A Child's World: A Social History of English Childhood, 1800–1914*. London: Penguin.

- Ware, Helen. 1977. "The Relationship Between Infant Mortality and Fertility: Replacement and Insurance Effects." *Proceedings of the International Population Conference*, vol. 1, 119–132. Brussels, Belgium: International Union for the Scientific Study of Population.
- Warner, W. Lloyd. 1959. *A Black Civilization: A Social Study of an Australian Tribe*. New York: Harper and Row.
- Weber, Max. 1944. "Charismatic Authority" and "Routinization of Charisma." In *Max Weber: The Theory of Social and Economic Organization*, ed. A. M. Henderson and Talcott Parsons, 358–386. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Weiner, M., and F. H. L. Epstein. 1970. "Signs and Symptoms of Electrolyte Disorder." *Yale Journal of Biological Medicine* 43:76–77.
- Wiesel, Elie. 1969. *Night*. New York: Avon.
- . 1990. *From the Kingdom of Memory: Reminiscences*. New York: Summit Books.
- Williams, C. D. 1935. "Kwashiorkor: A Nutritional Disease of Children." *Lancet* ii:1151–1152.
- Winnicott, Donald Woods. 1953. "Transitional Objects and Transitional Phenomena." *International Journal of Psycho-analysis* 34:89–97.
- . 1964. *The Child, the Family, and the Outside World*. London: Penguin.
- . 1986. *Home Is Where We Start from: Essays by a Psychoanalyst*. New York: Norton.
- . 1987. *Babies and Mothers*. Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley.
- Wittgenstein, Ludwig. 1969. *On Certainty*. New York: Harper and Row.
- Wolf, Eric. 1969. *Peasant Wars of the Twentieth Century*. New York: Harper and Row.
- . 1982. *Europe and the People Without History*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Wood, Charles. 1977. "Infant Mortality Trends and Capitalist Development in Brazil: The Case of São Paulo and Belo Horizonte." *Latin American Perspectives* 4 (4):56–65.
- Woodham-Smith, Cecil. 1962. *The Great Hunger: Ireland, 1845–1849*. New York: Harper and Row.
- World Bank. 1991. *Brazil: Women's Reproductive Health*. Population and Human Resources Division. Latin American and Caribbean Regional Office.
- World Health Organization. 1980. *Infant and Early Childhood Mortality in Relation to Fertility*. Geneva: World Health Organization.
- . 1991. *Statistics Annual, 1990*. Geneva, Switzerland: WHO.
- Wright, Peter G. 1988. "Babyhood: The Social Construction of Infant Care as a Medical Problem in England in the Years Around 1900." In *Biomedicine Examined*, ed. Margaret Lock and Deborah Gordon, 299–330. Dordrecht: Kluwer.
- Young, Michael. 1971. *Fighting with Food*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Zaluar, Alba. 1982. "As Mulheres e a Direção de Consumo Doméstico." *Colcha de Retalhos: Estudos Sobre a Família no Brasil*, 161–184. São Paulo: Editora Brasiliense.
- Zawadzki, B., and Paul Lazarsfeld. 1935. "The Psychological Consequences of Unemployment." *Journal of Social Psychology* 6:224–251.
- Zimmer, Richard, Joseph Weill, and Marcel DuBois. 1944. "The Nutritional Situation in the Camps of the Unoccupied Zone of France in 1941 and 1942 and Its Consequences." *New England Journal of Medicine* 230:303–314.

Index

- Abertura*, 15, 92, 532
- Abortions: Alto do Cruzeiro, 306–7, 308, 333–36; Bom Jesus, 327–28; Catholicism and, 330, 333–36, 370, 528; “infant schema” and, 554 n.3; Mehinaku neonicide and, 433; punishment for, 33; Xangô and, 336, 552 n.9
- Abu-Lughod, Lila, 431
- Abuse: child, 239, 357, 362; of women, 495
- Adoption: abductions for international, 239, 240, 242–43; 245; mothers volunteering children for, 362–63, 407, 411–12
- Afro-Brazilians, 38, 543–44 n.3; *matutos* and, 90; and melancholy, 139, 434; racism and, 90, 92–93, 224, 225, 543–44 n.3; religion, 11, 291, 336, 380–81, 490, 516, 527, 555 n.2 (see also Xangô); and violence, 224, 225. See also Slavery
- Age: Bui’s, 463; of child death, 309, 312, 437–45; and grief for child death, 437–45; life expectancy, 31; of menarche, 164. See also Babies; Children; Teens
- Agostino Leal, Padre, 518, 526; and agrarian reform, 66; and *carnaval*, 495–96; and Nego De, 218; on reproduction, 528; and UPAC, 509, 511–13, 514; and water, 73
- Agrarian reform, 63, 66
- Agreste*, 38, 48, 68, 75
- AIDS, 330, 375, 494
- Alcohol, 57, 474, 543 n.14
- All Soul’s Day, 258
- Almeida, José Américo, 136, 137
- Alto do Cruzeiro, 4–20, 32–33, 45–46, 510–12, 545–46; abortion views on, 335–36; and anarchism, 544 n.4; angel wakes on, 418–23; anthropomorphization on, 413–16; breast-feeding on, 317–18, 322–26, 547 n.3; and burials, 253–58, 259, 261, 419–23; and *carnaval*, 482, 486–87, 495; and child death, 15–16, 271–72, 293–94, 302–16, 331, 340–445 passim, 528–29; community association, see UPAC; creche, 11–14, 156–57, 304, 343–45, 360–61, 511–17 passim; and criminal justice, 228; cross and body of Christ on, 6, 234, 267, 511–13, 517; diet, 149–51, 158–63, 547–48 n.6; disappearances, 19–20, 114, 118, 186–87, 216–67; double ethic of, 99–127; employment, 9–10, 52–55, 151, 306; health care, 197, 200, 203, 235; household economics, 46, 148–52, 181, 284, 306, 318–19, 476–77; Hughes children on, 537–39; and hunger, 128–29, 135, 137, 141–63, 167–70, 173, 284; on map, 230; and maternal bonding, 410; maternal thinking on, 340–99; *matutos* of, 89, 90–91, 99–127; and medical violence, 246–49; menarche age on, 164; methodology and, 25–26; migration to, 32, 68; moral thinking on, 403–12; and morgue, 265–66; mother love on, 340–445 passim; *nervos* on, 167–95; physical size on, 154–56; politics, 8, 11–13, 170–71, 508, 509–16; recognition and, 28–29; reproductive histories, 18, 303–12, 331–53, 428, 450, 545; sexuality on, 164–66; and silence, 530–31, 532–33; and social movements, 505, 507–8; somatic culture of, 185–87, 231–32; survivors, 304, 441–43, 446–79; and water, 9, 12, 68–70; women and children dominant on, 25

- Altruism, hunger and, 134–35
 Amado, Jorge, 20, 164, 492
 Amaral, Amadeu, 139
 Amazon, 376, 432
 Ambiguity, 232–33
 Amerindians. *See* Brazilian Amerindians;
 Indians
 Amnesty International, 227
 Amoebas, 176
 Amor, Dona, 377–78; and burials, 252, 253,
 255–58; and disappearance of body of
 Christ, 234; eye operation, 197–98; fos-
 terage by, 105, 106–8; and grandson's
 death, 425–26; and sacrificial babies,
 395–97; on weeping, 430
 Analfabetos, 84
 Anarchism, 506; anomic, 73, 92–97, 544 n.4
 Andreas, Padre, 518–19, 520, 523–27, 535
 Angel wakes, 271, 383, 390, 416–23, 429–
 30, 497–504
 Anthropology, 14, 15, 24–30; and account-
 ability, 23, 24; clerk of the records, 26–
 30, 216, 508; and community work, 18;
 cultural, xii, 23–30, 132, 136, 431; and
 difference, 431–32; as disciplinary field,
 24–25; and embodiment, 185; as force
 field, 24–25; "grounded," 4; on hunger,
 130–34; and inconsistencies, 175; and
 language, 435–36; medical, 26, 185, 196,
 536; methodology, 23–26; and *nervos*,
 173; phenomenological, 4, 24, 135–36;
 psychological, 130–31, 136, 173; and
 relativism, 21–23; symbolic, 131–32,
 136, 173, 431; and "traditional" intellec-
 tual, 172. *See also* Ethnography
 Antibiotics, 329
 Antonieta, 4, 14, 347, 449–50, 451–62, 535,
 545; and *carnaval*, 451, 452, 497; daugh-
 ters, 439–40, 448, 459; employment,
 465; fosterage by, 105, 450, 459–60,
 469; helping Biu, 249, 459–60, 469, 470,
 500; *malandragem*, 473; and Mercea's
 death, 249, 498–99, 500; sisters, 1, 2, 3,
 4, 52, 347, 348, 449–51, 452–53, 463;
 on social hierarchy, 84–85
 Antônio, Dr., 372, 460
 Antônio, São, 357, 396–97, 425
 Antônio Conselheiro, 138, 211, 505, 506
 Antônio Marcos, 156–57
 Aparacida, Dona, 234, 294
 Argentina: angel wakes, 416, 417; violence
 in, 219, 220
 Aries, Philippe, 554 n.4
 Aristocracy: Bom Jesus, 65–66, 76, 80–83,
 201–2, 484–85; burials, 250–51, 252,
 259–61; and *carnaval*, 484–85; and child
 death, 281–82; fosterage by, 119;
 landed, 37–45, 81; physical size among,
 155–56; and race, 543 n.3; violent
 crimes of, 224–25; and water, 72. *See*
 also *Casa grande*; *Donas da Casa*;
 Owners; *Patroas/Patrões*; *Senhores de*
engenhos
 Armstrong, David, 275
 Arrais, Miguel, 48, 92, 296
 Art, xi, xii; ceramic folk, 137, 206; painting,
 xi, xiii
As Classes Sociais e O Corpo (Boltanski), 185
 Ash Wednesday, 482, 497, 504
 Associations, 49; community, 8 (*see also*
 Base communities); cooperatives, 11–12,
 47; peasant, 47–49, 195, 253, 507,
 542 n.9; shantytown, 49 (*see also*
 UPAC); and violence, 221–22; workers'
 unions, 52, 542 n.9
 Attachment, 409, 421. *See also* Maternal
 bonding
 Auschwitz, 134
 Australia, 385, 386
 Azande society, 21
 Babies: angel wakes for, 271, 383, 390, 416–
 23, 429–30; birth of, *see* Birth; black
 market in, 242; and condemned infant
 syndrome, 365–99; creche for, 11–14,
 156–57, 304, 343–45, 360–61; cultural
 construction of, 412–16; death of, *see*
 Child death; diseases of, *see* Diseases of
 children; food for, 12, 162–63, 276–77,
 313, 316–26, 369–70, 391, 459, 551–
 52 n.7; home alone, 10; hunger, *see*
 Hunger among children; and "infant
 schema," 554 n.3; and infanticide, 128,
 137, 376, 432–33, 553 nn.5, 6; and ma-
 ternal bonding, 409–12; "red" and
 "white," 370; risks high for, 308–9,
 551 n.6; sacrificial, 394–97; "snowball,"
 145, 418; and stigma, 375; survivors,
 189, 284, 310, 315–16, 342; useless suf-
 fering of, 528. *See also* Children
 "Baby Parts Story Just Won't Die," 237
 "Bad faith," 172, 209–10
 Badinter, Elizabeth, 401
Bagaceira, 33–34, 88
 Bagasse, 61
 Bahia, 38, 192, 283, 284, 285, 544 n.3

- Bakhtin, Mikhail, 25, 480, 482
 "Ballybran," 36, 428
 Banditry, social, 138, 211, 217, 505-6
 Banking, Bom Jesus, 74, 78-79
 Barbosa family, 65-66, 67, 92, 201-2; hospital, 71, 109, 196, 197, 198, 202-4, 287.
See also Urbano Barbosa Neto, Dr.
 Bariba of West Africa, 375-76
 Barros, F. C., 551 n.6
 Bars, *usinas* and, 57, 543 n.14
 Basaglia, Franco, 536; and Brecht, 556; and dependency, 126-27; and mental patients, 531-32; and "negative worker," 25, 541 n.1; on silence, 530; and violence, 220, 224, 531-32
 Base communities, 49, 86, 215, 509, 549 n.4; and embodiment, 231; masses held in, 518; and nervous hunger, 212, 213; UPAC as, 170, 509-16 (*see also* UPAC)
 Bastide, Roger, 31, 36, 136, 416-17
 Batista Filho, Malaquias, 153-54
 Beans, 75, 149-50, 151, 159-60, 162, 284
 Beatrice, Dona, 78-79, 175-78
 Beef, dried, 149-50, 151
 Begging, 118-19, 120, 152, 464-65, 468-69
Being and Nothingness (Sartre), 209
 Belmonte, Thomas, 59
 Beltrão, Oscar de Arruda, 47-48
 Benjamin, Walter, 219
 Bergen-Belsen, 130, 133-34
 Berger, John, xi, 29
 Bettelheim, Bruno, 133
 Bilac, Olavo, 434
 Binswanger, Ludwig, 364
 Bioevolutionary psychology, 15, 554 n.3
 Biology: vs. culture, 431; of hunger, 136-47
Biology of Human Starvation (Keys et al.), 145
 Biomedicine: in Bom Jesus, 198-99; on emotion, 425, 427, 431; on expression of distress, 185; on maternal bonding, 412; and organs traffic, 237; and *saudade*, 436. *See also* Medicine; Psychiatry
 Birth, 196, 197; Alto do Cruzeiro histories, 306-7, 311-12, 315-16, 357-59; Bom Jesus histories, 327-38; certificate, 457; cesarean sections, 329-30; miscarriages, 306-7, 308, 312, 327-28; mother love and, 401-2; order, 310; rates, 277, 330-31; records of, 63, 270, 274, 286-87, 291-96, 308, 311; weights, 315-16; Western view of, 273. *See also* Abortions; Stillbirths
 Birth control, 198, 330, 333-38, 528, 552 n.7, 8, 9. *See also* Abortions; Sterilization
 Biu (name), 548 n.1
 Biu, 1, 3-4, 14, 195, 347, 449, 451, 462-71, 535, 545; and begging, 118-19, 464-65, 468-69; and *carnaval*, 451, 471, 497, 499; and child sickness, 392-93; children, 459-60, 464, 467, 469, 470-71, 497 (*see also* Mercea; Xoxa); on food, 152, 161; "husbands," 451 (*see also* Oscar; Valdimar); and *jeito*, 473, 474-75, 501; labor of, 52-54, 446, 464, 465, 469; and Mercea's death, 249, 497-501, 529; Milton and, 57; nervous, 167; sisters, 1, 3, 4, 52, 347, 348, 449-51, 452-53, 463; and survival, 477-79
 Biu (Auxiliadora's son), 167
 Biu de Caboclos, Seu, 476-77, 487-90
 Biu de Hollanda, Dona, 11-12, 13-14, 447
 Biu de Papião, Seu, 306
 Black market, child traffic, 242, 243-44, 245-46
Black Orpheus, 266-67, 504
 Blacks. *See* Afro-Brazilians
 Blaming, 354, 369. *See also* Scapegoat, generative
 Blok, Anton, 222
 Blood, as filter, 189
 "Blood libel" stories, 236
 Bodies: as battleground, 187-95; and breast-feeding, 325-26; *carnaval* and, 490-91; disappeared, 216-67; medical science and, 118, 233, 234-35, 237-39, 246-49, 251-52, 266; misplaced, 259-64; mutilated, 217-40 *passim*, 264, 265, 267; organs traffic, 233-39, 549-50; and somatic culture, 184-87, 231-32; squatting, 462-63; stunted, 131, 144-45, 153-56; three, 135-36, 170. *See also* Health care; Illness
 Body praxis, 184-87, 199, 326
 Body sculpting, 246
 Body-self, 136. *See also* Bodies; Personality; Self
 Boff, Clodovis, 549 n.4
 Boltanski, Luc, 185
 Bom Jesus da Mata, 6-19, 29-33, 65-97, 535, 543 n.1; angel wakes in, 417-18; Antonieta moving to, 4, 85, 449, 459; beginnings, 73-74; biomedicine in, 198-

- Bom Jesus da Mata (*continued*)
 99; birth control in, 333–34, 336–38;
carnaval in, 78, 482, 483–97; and Cath-
 olic church, 66–67, 84, 330, 333–34,
 338; cemetery, 250, 259–64, 291; child
 death in, 272–73, 311, 327–30; class in,
 76, 80–91, 94–95, 327–30, 331–32,
 484–85; double ethic of, 87, 92, 98–127;
 food preparation, 160, 548 n.9; hospital,
 71, 109, 196, 197, 198, 202–4, 287;
 household economics, 83, 84, 85, 450;
 Hughes children in, 537–39; and hun-
 ger, 170, 174, 210; Mary images in, 357;
 medicine and politics in, 201–2, 211–12;
 menarche age in, 164; and *nervos*, 201–
 4, 211–12, 213; peasant-workers dis-
 placed to, 46; physical size in, 155–56;
 rabies in, 377; reproductive histories in,
 327–30, 331–32, 336–39; and statistics
 keeping, 286; sugarcane industry, 44, 45,
 55–64, 71–80; violence in, 216–67, 492;
 and water, 61–62, 67–73, 97; women
 and children laborers of, 50–55. *See also*
 Alto do Cruzeiro
- Bonding, maternal, 341, 356, 401, 409–12,
 554 n.2
- Bone depository, 261, 263
- Bosses. *See Patroas/Patrões*
- Bourdieu, Pierre, 185, 196, 210, 276
- Bowlby, John, 409, 425, 426, 427, 554 n.2
- Boys. *See Males*
- Brandão, F. A., Jr., 277
- Brazelton, T. Barry, 413
- Brazilian Academy of Medicine, 278
- Brazilian Amerindians, 27; child death
 among, 417; colonization and, 37, 417;
 infanticide among, 376, 432–33; Jesuits
 and, 542 n.5; *matutos* and, 90; and mel-
 ancholy, 139, 434; slaves, 38
- Brazilian Communist Party (PCB), 47, 49,
 506, 511–12
- Brazilian National Bishops' Conference, 221
- Brazilian National Street Children's Move-
 ment, 240
- Brazilian Peasantry* (Forman), 14
- Breast-feeding, 189, 282, 316–26, 459,
 547 n.3, 551 n.7
- Brecht, Bertolt, 556
- Britain: child death in, 273, 274; factories
 (Brazilian) owned by, 43; mother-child
 relationship in, 355; sugar consumption
 in, 34
- British Pediatric Association, 274
- Brooklyn, xi–xii
- Brozek, Josef, 130
- Buarque, Chico, 239
- Buber, Martin, 22
- Bubonic plague, 31
- Buchenwald, 157
- Burials, 231–32, 249–64, 266, 419–23;
 above ground, 259. *See also Cemetery;*
Funerals
- Caetés Indians, 37
- Caldeira, Teresa, 227, 228, 536, 537
- Caminho*, 364
- Camões, 440
- Campo de Sete, 71, 93, 95–96
- Camus, Albert, 272
- Camus, Marcel, 266–67
- Canavieira*, 6
- Cancer, 285, 334–35, 429
- Canudos, 506
- Capibaribe River, 9, 70–72, 76
- Capitalism, 88, 402, 508; and child death,
 275; land-grant system and, 37; "limited
 good" and, 549 n.3; sugar and, 34
- "Carded" workers, 46, 52
- Cardoso, Marina, 549 n.6
- Care, mirage of, 108–13
- Carminha, Dona (boss), 110–11, 113–14,
 255
- Carminha, Dona (Nailza's mother-in-law),
 54–55
- Carminha, Dona (praying woman), 474
- Carnaval*, 25, 65, 446, 478–504; Antonieta
 and, 451, 452; Biu and, 451, 471, 497;
 Bom Jesus, 78, 482, 483–97; and child
 death, 297; in Cuba, 555 n.1; *feita* and,
 517; at hospital, 5, 6; Orpheus legend at,
 266–67; play, 77, 481, 482, 486–89,
 496–97, 504; and sadness, 434–35; sex-
 uality and, 164, 481, 490–97
- Carter, Jimmy, 14
- Cartesianism, 213
- Casa grande*, 19, 38–40, 44, 87, 532; Bom
 Jesus, 55, 78, 81; burials, 250–51, 259;
 child death in, 277–78, 282; ethic of, 98;
 fosterage in, 119; *mata* and, 19, 39, 76–
 91, 119–27, 259, 483; *rua* and, 19, 76–
 91, 125–27, 251, 259, 483, 484
- Casorte, 233–34, 259, 261–65
- Cassidy, Claire, 131, 342
- Castro, Fidel, 555 n.1
- Catarina, Queen, 38
- Catholic church, 22, 29, 38–39, 40, 355,

- 535; bishops' conferences, 221, 549 n.4; Bom Jesus, 66-67, 333-34 (*see also* Agostino Leal, Padre; Franciscan nuns); Bom Jesus residents' attitudes toward, 66, 84, 330, 338; and *carnaval*, 495-97; Célia and, 192; and child death, 394-99, 416, 417, 419, 431, 528-29; Padre Cícero and, 507; community organizations, 49, 86, 215, 221, 509, 518, 549 n.4; and embodiment, 231; and *feita*, 517-18; and folk Catholicism, 365, 508, 517-18, 520, 528-29, 553 n.6; and good death, 252-53; and "holy indifference," 363; Holy Week, 443-45; and Indians, 542 n.5; and labor movement, 542 n.9; liberation theology, 215, 267, 419, 508, 509, 516-29, 549 n.4; missions, 267, 519-27, 542 n.5; and mother love, 357-59; paternalistic, 118; and politics, 62, 66, 86, 221-22, 227, 509, 518-27; and reproduction, 330-39, 416, 528-29; and *saudade*, 436; and sexuality, 165, 330-31, 338, 528-29; and spirit possession, 555 n.2; Vatican Council, 419. *See also* Franciscan nuns; Saints
- Causas da Mortalidade das Crianças no Rio de Janeiro* (Teixeira), 278
- Cavalcanti family, 81
- Cavalcanti Filho, Evandro, 217, 218
- Ceará, 138, 374, 505, 506-7
- CEBs (ecclesiastical base communities). *See* Base communities
- Célia, Dona (priestess and sorceress), 100, 189-92, 370, 372
- CELPE, 230
- Cemetery, 241-42, 249-52, 254, 258, 259-64, 291; angel procession to, 419-20, 499-500
- Central Factories of Brazil Ltd., 43
- Chafarizes*, 9, 11, 69-70, 72, 510, 513
- Chagas' disease, 31
- Changelings, 375
- Charisma, 188; of medicine, 199-210
- Chaves, Nelson, 144, 152-53, 164
- Chico (at water demonstration), 67
- Chico (seminarian), 535
- Chico, Seu (coffin seller), 499
- Child attack, 106, 364-93, 413
- Child death, 15-16, 18, 20, 268-341, 550-51; Alto do Cruzeiro and, 15-16, 271-72, 293-94, 302-16, 331, 340-445 *passim*, 528-29; angel wakes for, 271, 383, 390, 416-23, 429-30, 497-504; Bariba, 375-76; Bom Jesus, 272-73, 311, 327-30; breast-feeding and, 317-18, 321-22; and burial, 261-62, 263; Catholic church and, 394-99, 416, 417, 419, 431, 528-29; causes of, 274, 312-16, 328-29, 361, 365-73 (*see also* Hunger among children); during colonial period, 277-78, 417; denial of, 62; "discovery" of, 273-76; expectancy of, 275-76, 342, 550 n.1; facts of, 23; first encounter, 5, 10, 15-16; flower covers for bodies, 36, 416; at home, 303; in hospitals, 287, 302-3; from hunger, 23, 129, 207, 264, 274-88, 303, 313, 368, 384-87; indifference to, 271-72, 276, 288, 294-95, 342, 354-64, 412, 419, 429; Latin American rates, 279; modernization of, 279-86, 288, 296-97, 302; mother love and, 340-445 *passim*; by mother murdering, 128, 137, 193, 553 n.5, 6; "naturalness"/normalization of, 20, 272, 274, 275, 294-95, 314, 421-22; rates, 10, 31, 273-74, 277-78, 279, 283-84, 292; records of, 231, 270, 286-303, 311, 499; routinization of, 20, 272, 294-95, 416; and *saudade*, 436-37; by street violence, 239-40; without weeping, 417, 425, 426, 429-33
- Child of the Dark* (de Jesus), 137
- Children: abandoned, 105, 106, 240, 282, 362; abducted, 118, 233, 234-35, 239-46, 267; abuse of, 239, 357, 362; adoption of, 239, 240, 242-43, 245, 362-63, 407, 411-12; angel procession of, 383, 419-22, 429-30; with anthropological parents, 537-39; and *carnaval*, 486, 487, 495; "circulation of," 244-45; creche for, 11-13; death of, *see* Child death; disappeared, 218, 239-46; diseases of, *see* Diseases of children; dominant in Alto, 25; food for, *see* Food for children; fosterage of, 104-8, 119-25, 244-45, 450, 459-60, 469, 477; gender preference, 309-10; health care for, 122-23, 269-70, 283, 285, 342; as helpers, 546; home alone, 10, 234-35, 313; at household core, 475; household responsibilities of, 112; hunger among, *see* Hunger among children; of interracial couplings, 39; labor by, 46, 49-50, 52, 54; methodology and, 25-26; and mother love, 353-59; at mother's workplace, 117; *nervos* of, 207, 210; and organs traffic, 233, 234-35, 549 n.1; "pygmies," 144-

- Children (*continued*)
 45; saving, 119–25, 242, 244, 343–44;
 “selective neglect” of, 135, 309, 316,
 342–43, 354, 356–59, 368–93, 402;
 street, 73, 77–78, 218, 239–46, 267, 282,
 313, 469, 486; survivors, 189, 284, 310,
 315–16, 342, 350, 403, 441–43; traffic
 in, 239–46. *See also* Babies; Teens
- Child sickness, 364–93, 553–54 n.8
- Chile, angel wakes, 417
- Chodorow, Nancy, 401, 402–3, 409, 537
- Christianity. *See* Catholic church; Protes-
 tants
- Christmas Carol, A* (Dickens), 126
- Christopher, Saint, 526
- Cícero, Padre, 118, 138, 374, 474, 505, 506–
 7
- Circumcision, 413
- Citizenship, in Brazil, 226–28, 304
- Civil liberties, 226. *See also* Human rights
- Civil registry office, 63
- Civil society: state vs., 63, 226. *See also* So-
 cial relations
- Clandestinas*, 52–53, 57
- Class: and angel wakes, 416; Bom Jesus, 76,
 80–91, 94–95, 327–30, 331–32, 484–85;
carnaval and, 484–85; and child death,
 280–82, 296–97, 416; and criminal jus-
 tice, 226–28; and food, 158–63; and he-
 gemony, 171; and *malandragem*, 473;
 and maternal bonding, 410; and medical
 violence, 246; and moral thinking, 407;
 “organic” intellectuals and, 549 n.5; and
 race, 543 n.3; and reproduction, 326–30,
 331–39; and somatic culture, 185, 232;
 and state violence, 224, 226–28; and sur-
 vival capacity, 188–89; and water supply,
 72–73. *See also* Aristocracy; Labor;
 Middle class; Peasants; Poverty; Slavery
- Clerk of the records, 26–30, 216, 508
- Client-patron relations. *See* Patrons
- Clifford, James, 26
- Clinics, medical, 196–97, 199–210, 215,
 222, 246–49
- Clothing, 546; and angel wakes, 383, 422–
 23
- Cochin, Auguste, 34
- Coelho, Duarte, 36–37, 38
- Coffee, 41
- Coffins, 254, 288–91, 294, 499
- Cohn, Carol, 220
- Colburn, Forrest, 533
- Colégio Santa Lúcia, 66, 81
- Collections, Alto women arranging, 101
- Collective action. *See* Associations
- Collor de Mello, Fernando, 82, 84, 507
- Colombia, 232–33, 416
- Colonization, 26, 32–38; and child death,
 276–78, 417; and sadness, 139, 434
- Commerce, Bom Jesus, 74, 75, 76, 78–79,
 80
- Common sense reality, 171, 200
- Communism, 14; Brazilian Communist
 Party (PCB), 47, 49, 506, 511–12
- Community center, 11. *See also* Creche
- Community history, 29–30
- Community organization, 8. *See also* Base
 communities; UPAC
- Concentration camps, hunger in, 130, 133–
 34, 157
- Condoms, 333
- Conscientização* (critical consciousness), 8,
 49, 170–72, 390, 514
- Consensus: breakdown of, 73, 216–18; vio-
 lence and, 14, 216–18. *See also* Anar-
 chism
- Constitution, Brazil, 63, 226
- “Consumer consciousness,” about powdered
 milk, 319
- Consumption, sugar, 34–36, 59
- “Contracts,” labor, 46, 52
- Cooperatives: creche, 11–12; *engenho*, 47
- Cornmeal, 151, 284
- Coronelismo*, 74, 87
- Cosmetic surgery, 235, 246, 337–38
- Costs: food, 46, 84. *See also* Household
 economics
- Cotton, 74, 75
- Creche, Alto do Cruzeiro, 11–14, 156–57,
 304, 343–45, 360–61, 511–17
- Creole cane, 41
- Crime: criminal justice ideology and, 226–
 27; Dona Dora’s, 461–62; “peacetime,”
 217–26, 229–33; thievery, 4, 224, 225,
 453, 454, 519. *See also* Murder; Vio-
 lence
- Criminal justice, 226–28
- Critical consciousness, 8, 49, 170–72, 390,
 514
- Critical theory, European, 135, 171
- Crucifixion, 398–99
- Cuba: *carnaval* and politics in, 555 n.1; child
 death in, 284
- Cultural anthropology, xii, 23–30, 132, 136,
 431
- “Cultural circles,” 8, 49

- Cultural feminists, 15, 411
 Cultural materialists, 131
 Culture, 269–70, 555 n.6; angel wakes and, 417, 429–30; body-self and, 136; and emotion, 341, 427, 429–33; folk, 480–81; “good enough” ethnography and, 28; infant construction by, 412–16; and language, 435–36; *matutos* and, 91; and mother love, 340–99; vs. “natural,” 427; plantation, 32–34; popular, 174–84, 480–81; relativism and, 21–23; and reproductive strategy, 401–2; and scarcity, 15; of silence, 530–33; somatic, 184–87, 231–32; Western, 24; women and, 401; “writing,” xii. *See also* Community organization; Literacy
Culture and Truth (Rosaldo), 26
 Cummins, Nicholas, 134–35
- da Cruz Joabim, Jose Martins, 251
 da Cunha, Euclides, 20, 136, 416, 434
 Dalina, Dona, 404, 405; daughter of, 99–100; eating out, 161; and Gil, 151, 210, 211, 404
 da Matta, Roberto, 536; on Brazilian law, 226; on *carnaval*, 297, 434, 480, 481, 482, 491; on *casa* and *rua*, 86, 87; on *despachante*, 544–45 n.2; and individual, 87, 414; on *jeitos* and *malandragem*, 473
 Damião, Frei, 118, 507, 516, 520–23
 Dancing, 246, 481
 da Silva (name), 91
 da Silva, Luís Ignacio da (Lula), 86, 473–74, 507
 Daube, David, 406–7, 536; Helen (wife), 406–7
 Davies, James, 133
 Davis, Natalie Zemon, 480, 482
 De. *See* Nego De
 de Andrade, Manoel Correia, 41
 Death: burials, 231–32, 249–64, 266, 419–23; *carnaval* and, 480, 504; certificates, 231, 251, 304; diseases causing, 285 (*see also* Diseases of children); and embodiment, 231–32; by everyday violence, 216–67; good, 252–58; rates, 277; records, 63, 231, 249–50, 261, 270, 274, 286–303, 311, 499; sacrifice, 394; and *saudade*, 436–37; slave, 41; social, 385–86; sugar and, 36; “voodoo,” 385; without weeping, 417, 425, 426, 429–33. *See also* Child death; Funerals; Murder; Survivors
Death in the Northeast (de Castro), 536
Death of a Child (Munch), xiii
 Death squads, 49, 222; “disappearances,” 19–20, 186–87, 217, 408
 Debt, Brazil’s international, 14, 92, 284
 de Castro, Josué, 20, 31, 535–36; on hunger and nutrition, 129–30, 132, 152, 164
 de Certeau, Michel, 25, 471–72, 509, 533
 Deconstructions, 170, 174–84, 355
 Dehydration, 138, 329, 342, 371, 553 n.7; death from, 23, 129, 280, 281, 302, 321–22, 385; and rehydration treatment, 282, 285, 342
 Dejalmer (“Jaime”), 85, 114–15. *See also* Jaime, Seu
 de Jesus, Carolina Maria, 167, 174–75, 214; on child death, 268; on father’s day, 475; on hunger, 128, 137, 152, 174, 268; on *nervos*, 174
 de Léry, Jean, 136
 de Mause, Lloyd, 355
 de Mello, Cecilia, 404, 491–92, 536–37
 de Melo Neto, João Cabral, 252
 Democracy, 82, 87, 195–96, 226, 509; *abertura* policy and, 15, 92, 532; racial, 40, 43, 90, 543 n.3; of *rua*, 89–90; and state violence, 223
 Demonstration, water, 73
 Dengue, 31
 Denial, 427, 555 n.5
 Dentists, 204, 205
 Dependency, 94–95, 98, 108–127, 544–46 n.2; addiction of, 125–27; Biu and, 464–65; and breast-feeding, 326. *See also* Patrons
 Depo-Provera, 198, 334–35, 552 n.7
 Depression, *saudade* and, 436
 de Souza, José Francisco (Zeze de Galiléia), 47, 253
Despachantes, 101, 337, 544–45 n.2
 Des Pres, Terrence, 134
 Deutsch, Helene, 427
 Developmental psychology, 15
 Dialogues, 170–71, 174–84, 530–33
Diário de Bom Jesus, 66
Diário de Pernambuco, 72–73
 Diarrhea, 553–54 nn.7, 8; child death from, 274, 285, 288, 303, 314, 321–22, 329, 368, 371; treatment for, 342, 391, 549 n.6
 Dickens, Charles, 126
 Didion, Joan, 219

- Diet: Alto do Cruzeiro household, 149–51, 158–63, 547–48 n.6; caloric intake, 157; plantation workers', 43; rural workers', 62, 152–53, 157; squatters', 43; in World War II camps, 157
- Difference, 355, 373–93, 431–32
- "Dirty," *carnaval* and, 481, 482, 486, 488, 492
- Disappearances, 19–20, 114, 118, 186–87, 216–67
- Discourse, emotions as, 431
- Diseases, 285; Alto do Cruzeiro, 197; Bom Jesus, 81, 94; of children, *see* Diseases of children; "dog's," 129, 377; emotions causing, 429; from hunger, 129, 131, 144–48, 153–56; Nordeste, 31; stigmatized, 377; from water pollution, 71. *See also* Illness
- Diseases of children, 31, 274–75, 280–81, 285, 550 n.3; breast-feeding and, 321–22; child attack, 106, 364–93, 413; child sickness, 364–93, 553–54 n.8; death from, 31, 129, 274–75, 280–81, 314–15, 316, 321–22, 328–29; *gasto*, 189, 316, 365, 366, 386; from hunger, 129, 131, 144–48, 153–56, 274–75, 280–81; immunization and, 285; middle class, 328–29; and selective neglect, 368–93; stigmatized, 106, 377. *See also* Dehydration; Diarrhea; Hunger among children
- "Dissident voices," 30
- Dolls, 422
- Domestic employment, 10, 84, 113–18, 306, 323
- Domesticity, cult of, 95
- Dominance: children's community, 25; as dependency, 126; male, 116, 165, 309–10, 547 n.4 (*see also* Patriarchy); in marriage, 116, 547 n.4; women's community/household, 25, 102
- Domino Sugar, xi–xii
- Dona Flor and Her Two Husbands* (Amado), 164, 492
- Donas da casa*, 327; fosterage by, 119; patron-client relations of, 111–12
- Dora, Dona, 455–62
- Doralice, 363–64
- Do Relatório Sobre o Nervoso*, 172
- dos Prazeres, José, 47
- dos Santos, Benedicto Rodrigues, 239–40
- Drought, 68–69, 73, 92; and child death, 270, 279, 296; floods after, 218; and hunger, 130, 136–40; violence during, 217
- Drugs: recreational, 474–75. *See also* Medications
- Dualism, 80; double ethic, 87, 92, 98–127
- Dubos, René, 285
- Dumont, 414
- Durkheim, Émile, 292
- Dwarfing, from hunger, 131, 144–45, 153–56
- Eastwell, Harry, 386
- Eating: shame of, 160–61. *See also* Food; Hunger
- Ecclesiastical base communities (CEBs). *See* Base communities
- Economics: Alto do Cruzeiro household, 46, 148–52, 181, 284, 306, 318–19, 476–77; "bad faith," 111–12; Bom Jesus, 74–75; Bom Jesus household, 83, 84, 85, 450; Brazilian national, 14, 32, 92, 280–84, 296; *carnaval*, 485–86, 488, 490; and child death, 279–84, 296, 309; child traffic, 242, 243–44, 245–46; and emotion, 341, 400–445; exports, 59; health care, 53; and hunger, 132, 145; and milk feeding, 318–19, 326; "new cruzado," 148; organ traffic, 238–39; plantation, 43–45, 59–60; politics and, 92; public spending, 284; and race, 543–44 n.3; research, 534; sterilization, 337; street children's, 240. *See also* Costs; Employment; Income; Industry; Poverty; Prices; Slavery
- Ecuador, angel wakes, 417
- Edema, from hunger, 145
- Edilene (Biu's daughter), 459–60, 469
- Edilese (Biu's daughter), 464, 467, 469
- Edilson, 141–42, 387–90, 442–43
- Educational level: and child death rates, 283. *See also* Literacy; Schools
- Egalitarianism: *carnaval* and, 483–84; in criminal justice, 226, 227; in household food distribution, 163
- Egoismo*, 95
- Elections, 226; Bom Jesus, 543 n.1, 544 n.4; Pernambuco, 48, 92; presidential, 86; state and municipal, 96; UPAC, 509–10, 515–16
- Electricity, 9, 56, 230, 510
- Elena Moreira, 187, 265–66
- Elfriede, Madre, 66, 81, 118
- El Salvador, violence in, 219, 220
- Embodiment, 184–87. *See also* Bodies
- Emergency, state of, 218, 219, 220, 229

- Emotions: Brazilian, 433–45; at child death, 400–445; cultural construction of, 341; emotion work, 412, 427–28; and mourning theories, 426–28, 430–31, 555 n.5; *nervos* and, 173; political economy of, 341, 400–445; psychology of, 426–27, 429, 430–32; sadness/melancholy, 139, 433–45; *saudades*, 16, 26, 433, 435–45; starvation and, 138. *See also* Grief; Madness; Psychology
- Empathy, female, 403, 410
- Empiricism, 23–24
- Employment: Alto, 9–10, 52–55, 151, 306; Bom Jesus, 75, 85; creche, 11–12, 13; domestic, 10, 84, 113–18, 306, 323; plantation, 7, 9, 37–57 *passim* (*see also* Labor); of poor, 85; unemployment, 31, 148, 282, 297; women's, 10, 49–55, 84, 112–18, 306, 465
- Endogamy, class, 80–81
- Engano*, 162
- Engels, Friedrich, 167, 210
- Engenhos*, 37–45, 57, 542 n.7; Bela Vista, 347–48, 452–53, 465; burials on, 253; child workers on, 50; death rates on, 277; Patrimônio, 217–18, 224; and peasant evictions, 47–48; *senhores de*, 37–45, 79, 89–90, 98, 111–12; women workers and, 49, 50
- England. *See* Britain
- Enlightenment, 23–24
- Epilepsy, 373, 377
- "Epistemic murk," 175
- Erikson, Erik, 410
- Ethics: double, 87, 92, 98–127; of Emmanuel Levinas, 24, 529–30; "lifeboat ethics," 405; and "suspension of ethical," 22. *See also* Morality
- Ethnography, xii, 23–30, 340, 534; "auto-," 164–65; clerk of the records, 26–30, 216, 508; "good enough," 28, 30; and "holy indifference," 363; on hunger, 132–33; Irene's, 304; mundane surrealism of, 229; and storytelling, 343. *See also* Anthropology
- "Ethnopsychology," 427, 429
- L'étranger* (Camus), 272
- Europe: "blood libel" stories, 236; bonding theory in, 409; carnivals of, 480; child death in, 273–74, 275, 285, 550 n.2; critical theory, 135, 171; Eastern, 226; hunger in, 130; naming practices in, 415; Peasant Leagues of, 48; reproductive strategy, 402; students to, 81, 82; sugar beet, 41; travels to, 81. *See also* names of individual countries
- European Economic Community, 36
- European Parliament, and international adoption, 239
- Evans-Pritchard, E. E., 21, 375, 547 n.3
- Evictions, 45, 46–47, 48, 223
- Ewe language, 274–75
- Exclusion, 375. *See also* Stigma
- Existentialism, 209–10, 364
- "Expert" power, 171
- Exports, 59
- Exu*, 291, 336, 381, 382
- Factories: shoe, 71, 75, 113; sugar (*usinas*), 41, 43–46, 49, 50, 55–64; textile, 113
- Facts, in methodology, 23, 25
- Familism, 87, 547 n.4; Bom Jesus, 80–81, 91
- Family, 347–48; Alto do Cruzeiro counting of, 306; birth order, 310; Bom Jesus "old wealth," 80–81, 201–2, 484 (*see also* Barbosa family); extended, 119; fosterage, 104–6, 119–25, 244–45, 450, 459–60, 469, 477; godparenthood, 104, 105–6; and hunger, 133, 134–35; idealized, 331–33; and individual identity, 414; "legitimacy" in, 477; and love, 475–79; miscegenation and, 39–40, 119, 139, 543 n.3; mother love and bourgeois, 401; and naming, 414, 415; plantation owner, 38; polygyny and, 475–77; shantytown, 323–24; street children and, 240–41. *See also* Birth control; Children; Fathers; Household . . . ; Marriage; Mothers
- Famine, 130–38, 145, 270; in Cork, Ireland, 134–35
- Fanon, Franz, 533
- Farinha*, 160, 162, 548 n.9
- Farming and Stock-Raisers Society of Planters of Pernambuco (SAPP), 47
- Fathers, 347–48, 547 n.4; and child death records, 293, 302; and child sickness, 387–90; and milk supply, 323–25. *See also* Patriarchy
- Fátima, Dona (boss), 115–16, 126
- Favelas*, 31, 63, 174–75
- Favors, 226, 228, 475
- FEBEM. *See* Reform schools, federal
- Federal University of Pelotas, 316
- Federal University of Pernambuco, 152
- Federal University of Salvador, 285

- Feira*, 9, 75, 148–52
 Félix, Seu, 16, 248, 535; and Alto do Cruzeiro, 8–9, 511–13; at Bom Jesus parade, 65, 66, 67; and *carnaval*, 485–86, 490; and Catholic church, 519; and child death rate, 287; and coffin distribution, 254, 288; dispensary of, 109–10, 184, 198; as patron, 109–10, 114; removal from office, 13, 519; and sterilization, 337
 Females: and angel wakes, 419, 421–22; child deaths among, 309; and preference in children's gender, 309–10. *See also* Women
 Feminists, 25, 341, 401, 402–3, 409; cultural, 15, 411
Festas, 297–98, 517–18
 Feudalism, 37, 48, 74, 87–88, 91, 111
 Fiction, and history, 228–29
Figa, 192
 Figueiredo, Eurico, 436
Fildalhos, 80, 88, 89
 Film: *Black Orpheus*, 266–67, 504; movement, 140
 Filters: body, 189; records as, 292; water, 71
 First call, principle of, 551 n.4
 Fish, dried, 150–51
Flagelados, 68
 Flax, Jane, 403
 Floods, 93, 218
 Floriano, Seu, 65
Folha de São Paulo, 228, 401
 Food, 158, 461, 546, 547–48; from bosses, 114, 115–17, 461; cost of, 46, 84; distinctions among, 159–62; dry, 69; for *fraqueza*, 178; garden, 45, 57, 150; geographical production of, 75; household management of, 148; marketing, 75; medications vs., 158, 177, 183–84, 202–3, 211, 212; nutritional surveys, 152; plantation workers', 43; politics and, 202–3; preparation, 160, 548 n.9; scarcity, 130–38, 145, 158, 270, 547 n.3 (*see also* Hunger; Starvation); and social relations, 131–32; squatters', 43. *See also* Diet; Food for children; Hunger
 Food for children, 162–63, 282, 348; for babies, 12, 162–63, 276–77, 313, 316–26, 369–70, 391, 459, 551–52 n.7; and child death, 276–77, 282, 313, 314, 316–26, 391; at creche, 12; economics and, 284, 313, 391; medications vs., 211, 212, 403; from slaves, 276–77
 Food for Peace, 12, 13, 236, 322
Força, 188, 316
Foreiro, 47
 Forests, 32, 41–42. *See also* Mata
 Forgetting, *carnaval* and, 297, 480, 482, 504
 Forman, Shepard, 14
Fornecedor de cana, 43, 44–45
Fortunate Man (Berger), 29
 Foster, George, 169, 544 n.1, 548–49 n.3
 Fosterage, of children, 104–8, 119–25, 244–45, 450, 459–60, 469, 477
 Foucault, Michel, 215; on class and survival, 275; on hostile gaze, 205, 272; on "power/knowledge," 27, 171; on state violence, 220, 221
 Fox-Keller, Evelyn, 403
 Fraginalls, Manuel Moreno, 33
 France: navigators from, 136; revolution, 226
 Francis of Assisi, 458
 Franciscan nuns, 267, 333, 491–92, 518. *See also* Juliana, Sister
 Francisco Melo, Dr., 66, 389–90, 515
Fraqueza, 172–74, 177, 178, 188, 194–95, 309
 Freedom. *See* Liberty
 Freire, Paulo, 8, 49, 68, 170–72, 514, 531–33
 Freiro, Eduardo, 434
 Freudian psychology, 402, 409, 410, 426–27
 Freyre, Gilberto, 20, 27, 33–40, 434; and *casa* and *rua*, 86–87; on death rates, 277; on funeral customs, 251, 416, 417; and Papa-Figo, 549 n.1; on *paternalismo*, 64; and racial democracy, 40, 543 n.3
 Fundação Joaquim Nabuco, 152, 371
 Fundação Oswaldo Cruz, 552 n.8
 Funerals, 250–51, 253–55, 259–64, 497–504; for babies, 271, 383, 390, 416–23, 429–30
 Funeral societies, 47, 253–54
 Gabriela, 476, 477, 490
Gabriela, Clove and Cinnamon (Amado), 164
 Galeano, Eduardo, 32, 141, 157
 Galiléia, 47–48
 Gama, Fernandes, 278
Garapa, 149, 162
 Garbage disposal, UPAC and, 510
 Garden plots, 10, 45, 46; food from, 45, 57, 150; plantations consuming, 32, 45; at *usinas*, 56
Gasto, 189, 316, 365, 366, 386

- Gaze: anthropology's, 343; averted, 272; hostile, 205, 272
- Geertz, Clifford, 28, 413
- Gender: and advantage, 188–89; anger-grief reactions and, 393; Catholic church and oppression by, 529; of child death, 297, 309; and emotion work, 427–28; household roles by, 148, 323–25; preference in child's, 309–10; sexual double standard by, 82; work domains, 49, 50, 52. *See also* Females; Males; Transvestites
- Gente, 88, 121
- Gente fina*, 88
- Geography of Hunger* (de Castro), 129–30
- Germany: harmful pharmaceuticals from, 203; naming of children in, 554–55 n.4; and starvation conditions, 130, 133–34, 157, 547 n.2
- Ghana, 274–75
- "Gifts," from patron, 111
- Gil (mayor), 517
- Gil, Gilberto, 544 n.3
- Gil-Anderson, 151, 210–12, 403–4, 405
- Gilligan, Carol, 401, 403, 405, 407
- Giomar, 240, 254, 475
- Girard, René, 394
- Girls. *See* Females
- Glue-sniffing, 474–75
- Goats, 12, 322, 325
- Godparenthood, 104, 105–6
- Goffman, Erving, 374
- "Good enough" ethnography, 28, 30
- Gorizia, Italy, 531–32
- Government: *abertura* policy, 15, 92; anarchists and, 544 n.4; Bom Jesus, 8–9, 13, 109–10, 254, 484, 485–86, 543 n.1, 544 n.5; Bom Jesus neglected by, 92; and *carnaval*, 482–83; and criminal justice, 226–28; and economics, 14, 32, 92, 280–84, 296; military coup (1964), 5, 15, 49, 220, 270, 296, 483; military dictatorship (1964–85), 14, 32, 49, 92, 223–24, 283, 481, 505, 507, 544 n.4; and Peasant Leagues, 49; Pernambuco, 66; and race, 543 n.3; sugar industry controlled by, 59–60. *See also* Military; Politics; State
- Graham, Maria, 277
- Gramsci, Antonio, 171, 174, 195, 199, 549 n.5
- Grant, James P., 279
- Graves. *See* Burials; Cemetery
- Greene, Lawrence, 131
- Gregor, Thomas, 376, 432–33
- Grief, 429–33, 435; and age of child, 437–45; angel wakes and, 417, 423, 429; "appropriate," 271, 354, 427; about child death, 271, 354–55, 393; 402, 415–16, 417, 423–33, 436–45; children's, 423, 424; "delayed"/"displaced," 425; and denial, 427, 555 n.5; grief work, 423–28; mother's extreme, 393; and mothers' indifference, 271, 354–55, 429; *saudades*, 436–45
- Grilo *carnaval*, 484, 491
- Grito, O, 72, 73
- Guia Médico das Mães de Família* (Imbert), 276
- Guilt, 369, 406–7, 432
- Guimarães, Antônio José, 74
- "Habitus," 184–85
- Haldol, 549 n.6
- Hamson, Knut, 139
- Hana Biologics Company, 237
- Haraway, Donna, 553 n.4
- Hartmann, Heinz, 550 n.1
- Healers, 371; women, 197, 334, 371–72, 385, 525–26, 527. *See also* Herbal medicine
- Healing: social, 26. *See also* Health care
- Health care, 196–97; and burials, 251–52; for children, 122–23, 269–70, 283, 285, 342; *clandestinas* and, 53; medical, *see* Hospitals; patron-client relations and, 110–11, 114, 117; privatized, 95; and stunting, 154; *usina*, 55, 62; workers in, 5, 7–8, 71, 129, 171, 197 (*see also* Healers). *See also* Food; Illness; Medicine
- Hegemony, 108, 171, 199–200, 225, 412, 426
- Helder Câmara, Dom, 329, 535
- Herbal medicine, 197, 200, 333–34, 371, 372
- Heroes, hunger-related, 138, 140
- Hierarchy, 80–87, 414, 483–84. *See also* Class; Dominance; Patrons
- Histoire d'une Voyage Fait en la Terre du Brésil* (de Léry), 136
- History: community, 29–30; literary fiction and, 228–29
- Hobsbawn, E. J., 506
- Hochschild, Arlie, 412
- Holding: physical, 415; psychological and metaphysical, 359–64, 421
- Holland: famine, 130; hunger of navigators from, 136
- Holmberg, Alan, 130

- Holy Week, 443–45
- Homans, Peter, 343
- Homesickness, 436
- Homosexuality, 77, 494
- Hora da Estrela* (Lispector), 209
- Hortêncio, José, 47
- Hospitality, 99–100
- Hospitals: Belem do Nordeste, 5, 6; Bom Jesus Barbosa family, 71, 109, 196, 197, 198, 202–4, 287; and *carnaval*, 5, 6, 497; child death in, 287, 302–3; clinics, 196–97, 199–210, 215, 222, 246–49
- Household composition: core, 475; squatter, 99
- Household economics: Alto do Cruzeiro, 46, 148–52, 181, 284, 306, 318–19, 476–77; Bom Jesus, 83, 84, 85, 450
- Household location, child death by, 302
- Household roles, by gender, 148, 323–25
- Housing, 8–9; Alto do Cruzeiro, 103–4, 128, 293, 347, 469–70; Bom Jesus old family, 81, 87; COHAB, 469–70; collective house raising, 103–4; cost of, 46; *senzala*, 38–39, 40–41, 43, 46; *vilas*, 46, 55–57. *See also Casa grande*
- Hughes, Jennifer, 145, 423, 537–39
- Hughes, Michael, 537–38, 539–40
- Hughes, Nathanael, 537–39
- Hughes, Sarah, 537–39
- Hugo, Victor, 221
- Huizinga, Johann, 480
- Human rights, 226, 227–28, 245. *See also Torture*
- Hunger (Hamson), 139
- Hunger, 31, 145, 274–75, 535; “actual” and “medical,” 548 n.8; anthropological view of, 131; children’s, *see* Hunger, among children; denial about, 62, 129–30, 172, 210; “discipline of,” 43; diseases from, 129, 131, 144–48, 153–56; as dryness, 69; “hunger neurosis,” 138; madness of, 18, 19, 128–78 *passim*, 192–95, 211, 384; and *mata* eating, 466; medicalization of, 169–84 *passim*, 199–212; nervous, 19, 25, 167–215; poverty and, 144–45, 153–63, 169, 177, 203–4, 281; and state violence, 224; taboo against, 129–35; violence of, 210–12; workers’, 62, 152–53, 157. *See also Starvation; Thirst*
- Hunger, among children, 141–44, 152–56, 210–11, 274–75, 460; anthropologists and, 131; and bottle-feeding, 316; death from, 23, 129, 207, 264, 274–88, 303, 313, 368, 384–87; diseases from, 129, 131, 144–48, 153–56, 274–75, 280–81; madness of, 129, 384; nervous, 207, 210; and selective neglect, 316, 368, 384–90
- “Hunger Artist” (Kafka), 139
- Husbands, 475–77; Alto do Cruzeiro, 102, 305–6, 323–25; dominance of, 116, 547 n.4; middle class, 121, 327; names for, 121
- Iberian Peninsula, 416. *See also Portugal*
- IBGE, 286–87
- Ideology: of *carnaval*, 481; critical theory and, 171; political, 225–28
- Ik, 132–33, 134
- Illness, 26, 54, 158, 213–15; burials and, 251–52; medicalization and, 196, 200, 214–15; *nervos*, 167–215; prostitutes and, 166. *See also Diseases*
- Ilongots, 432, 433
- Imagination, and politics, 228–29
- Imbert, J. B. M., 276
- Imhof, Arthur, 554–55 n.4
- Immunization programs, 282, 285
- Income: Alto do Cruzeiro wife and husband’s, 306; Bom Jesus middle class, 83; child death and distribution of, 282, 283–84. *See also Wages*
- India, kidney donors of, 237–38
- Indians, 416; Andean, 236; New Mexican Pueblo, 15. *See also Brazilian Amerindians*
- Indifference: bureaucratic, 276, 288, 294–95; to child death, 271–72, 276, 288, 294–95, 342, 354–64, 412, 419, 429; “holy,” 363, 429; maternal, 271–72, 276, 342, 354–64, 411, 412, 429; to neonates, 433; to others, 23–24; social production of, 271–72, 276
- Individualism, 87, 414–16, 516, 544 n.4
- Industry: Bom Jesus, 71, 74–75, 80, 113. *See also Sugarcane industry*
- Infanticide, 128, 137, 375–76, 432–33, 553 nn.5, 6
- Infants. *See Babies*
- “Infant schema,” 554 n.3
- Inflation, 92, 284, 391
- Instituto de Nutrição, Federal University of Pernambuco, 152
- Intellectuals, 549 n.5; “organic,” 172, 174–75, 549 n.5; “traditional,” 171–72

- Intensification, *carnaval* as ritual of, 482
 "Interior" (term), 76
 Interviews, 16–18, 25, 303–16, 327–34
 Invisibility and discounting, of poor, 230–31
 Ireland, 15, 36, 134–35, 375, 540
 Irene, Black: breast-feeding, 323; and
 burial, 255; fosterage by, 105–6; hus-
 band, 305–6; and motherhood, 403, 408;
 and nervous hunger, 175–78, 187; and
 patrons, 109–11, 113–14, 255; and *rua*,
 89–90; and saints, 474; and *saudades*,
 437; son, *see* Nego De
 Irene Lopes da Silva (Little Irene), 17–18,
 101, 166, 334; abortion, 335; at *car-*
naval, 484, 485; dwarfed, 154–55; and
 men, 305, 477; on organs traffic, 233; as
 research assistant, 16, 304
 Italian strike, 186
 Italy: Bellagio center, 534–35; Gorizia men-
 tal asylums, 531–32
- Jacques Ferreira Lima, 535. *See also* Félix,
 Seu
 Jaime, Seu (agronomist), 55, 56, 57–58
 Jaime, Seu (Lordes's companion), 250, 347,
 350–51, 352, 353, 450–51, 497. *See also*
 Dejalmer
 James, O. W., 412
Jeitos, 472–75, 501
 Jelliffe, D. B., 550 n.3
 Jesuits, 417, 542 n.5
 Joana, 268–69
 João (Pelzinha's husband), 497, 501
 João, Seu (at town hall), 109–10, 290–91
 João, Seu (at *usina*), 59, 60, 61–62
 João-Fabiano, 378–79
 João Gallo, Seu, 216, 246
 João Mariano, 79, 161, 547; on heaven, 505;
 and *nervos*, 179–81; and racism, 225;
 and UPAC, 442–43, 513, 514; and water,
 67
 João Preto, 510
 John Paul II, Pope, 330
 Jorge (son of Elena Morena), 265–66
 José Costa, 119, 121–22
 Josefa, Tia (aunt of Antonieta, Lordes, and
 Biu), 449, 452, 453, 457, 465
 José Roberto, 241–42
 Josímario, 535. *See also* João Mariano
Journal of a Voyage to Brazil (Graham), 277
 Joyce, James, 35
 Juazeiro do Norte, 374, 505, 506–7
 Júlia, Dona, 116–17, 126
- Juliana (Dona Maria's granddaughter), 99
 Juliana, Sister, 535; and child death, 394,
 395, 528; and child saving, 244; food
 brought by, 182, 211, 244; and Gil, 211,
 212; and magic, 191; and UPAC, 509,
 513, 514–15
 Julião, Francisco, 48, 49, 112, 507
 Jumping, *carnaval*, 481, 496–97
 Justice: criminal, 226–28; social, 102 (*see*
also Social movements)
- Kafka, Franz, 139
 Kahn, Miriam, 132
 Kant, Roberto de Lima, 227
 Kennell, John, 401, 409
 Keys, Ancel, 130, 133, 157
 Kidnapping, 217, 218
 Kidney donations, 237–38
 Kinship, 508. *See also* Family
 Kish, Morris, xi, xii
 Klaus, Marshall, 401, 409, 426
 Kleinman, Arthur, 185
 Kleinman, Joan, 185
 Kligman, Gail, 536, 537
 Kohlberg, Lawrence, 404–5
 Kristeva, Julia, 408
 Kübler-Ross, Elisabeth, 425
 Kumar, R., 411
 Kwashiorkor, 274–75, 550 n.3
- Labor, 42, 306; and bottle-feeding, 323,
 551 n.7; child, 46, 49–50, 52, 54; and
 child death, 281–82, 284, 302, 356;
 "contracts," 46, 52; day, 46, 49–55, 57;
 embodiment in, 185; female rural wage,
 49–55, 112–13, 469, 542 nn.10, 12;
 housing, 38–39, 40–41, 43, 46, 55–56;
 hunger and, 62, 152–53, 157; land-
 owner's responsibilities, 82; laws,
 542 n.11; vs. machines, 79, 82; meth-
 odology, 58–59; and *nervos*, 177; and
 patron-client relations, 111; "piecemeal"
 system, 54, 542–43 n.13; proletarianiza-
 tion of, 45–49; and somatic culture,
 185–86; sugarcane sucking by, 162;
 unions, 52, 542 n.9. *See also* Employ-
 ment; Slavery
 Labor movement: rural, 195, 542 n.9,
 543 n.14; unions, 52, 542 n.9
 LaFontaine, J. S., 414
 Laing, R. D., 446
 Lamb, Michael, 554 n.2
 Lampião, 505, 506

- Lancaster, Roger Nelson, 531, 536
Lancet, 238
- Land: agrarian reform, 63, 66; available and abundant, 42; colonial grants of, 36–37, 73–74; after *engenho* system, 44; owners, 11, 37–48, 55, 60, 63; tenants, 45, 46–47, 48, 217–18, 224. *See also* Forests; Garden plots; Plantations
- Langer, William, 355–56
- Language: of body, 185–87; for childhood malnutrition, 274–75; emotions in, 431; of food and sex, 163–64; foreign speakers', 271; of *nervos*, 167, 183; *saudade* and, 433, 435–36; stigma as, 374; of tactics, 472–73. *See also* Writers
- Laqueur, Thomas, 250, 255, 537
- Latifúndios*, 63; Bom Jesus, 73–74, 81; colonization and, 32; labor on, 46; social heroes and, 506, 507; of *usineiros*, 45, 60; and violence, 222
- Latin America: *ángel* wakes in, 416, 417; infant mortality in, 279; *nervos* in, 173. *See also individual Latin American countries and locations*
- Latin American Bishops' Conference, 221
- Lavadeiras*, 10
- Law enforcement, 223. *See also* Police
- Laws: antislavery, 38, 39, 42, 542 n.6; Brazilian constitutional, 63, 226; common, 226–27; criminal, 226–28; Free Womb, 39, 542 n.6; labor, 542 n.11; parental rights, 245
- Lawsuits, tenant eviction, 48
- Lazarsfeld, Paul, 133
- "Learned helplessness," 508
- Leftists, 86, 227, 513. *See also* Communism; Marxism; Socialism
- Legitimacy, family, 477
- Lent, *carnaval* and, 496–97
- Leona, Dona, 291, 292–94
- Leonardo, 423, 424, 460, 500
- Leser, W., 282
- Letting go, 359–73, 379, 421. *See also* Neglect
- Leverlov, Denise, 400
- Levinas, Emmanuel, 23, 24, 528, 529, 530
- Levi-Strauss, Claude, xii, 27, 36, 41–42, 59, 434
- Lewis, Oscar, 533
- Liberation medicine, 213–15
- Liberation theology, 508, 516–29; base communities of, 215, 509, 518, 549 n.4; and bells tolling for deaths, 419; and disappeared, 267
- Liberty, 226; *carnaval* and, 481; and infant formulas, 552 n.7. *See also* Civil liberties
- Lidz, Victor, 238
- "Lifeboat ethics," 405
- Lifton, Robert Jay, 425, 427, 430
- "Limited good," 169, 548–49 n.3
- Lipscomb, F. M., 130, 133–34
- Lispector, Clarice, 209
- Literacy, 348, 531; Alto do Cruzeiro, 101, 113, 304, 448, 510; Bom Jesus, 66, 80, 81; *despachantes* and, 101; and disease, 31; and malnutrition, 156; Nordeste, 31; training, 8, 17, 49; UPAC and, 510. *See also* Schools
- Literary criticism, 30
- Literary fiction, and history, 228–29
- Liver, as filter, 189
- Lock, Margaret, 135–36, 536
- London, hunger in, 138
- Longing, 16, 26–27, 97, 435–45
- Lorau, René, 541 n.1
- Lordes, 1–3, 4, 14, 347–53, 450–51, 535, 545; bosses of, 114–17, 126, 465; and burials, 250; and *carnaval*, 497; class situation of, 85; employment, 114–17, 126, 349, 350, 465; *malandragem*, 473; and Milton, 3, 57, 350–51, 451; and Nelson, 349, 475; reproductive history, 343–53, 428; and *saudades*, 437; sisters, 1, 2, 3, 4, 52, 347, 348, 449–51, 452–53, 463, 469; and Zezinho, 3, 4, 343–53, 356–57, 393–94, 451
- Love, 353; and family life, 475–79; love-sickness, 436; mother, 15, 18, 272, 340–445 passim
- Lucia (Antonietta's daughter), 448, 459
- Lucia, Santa, 235, 459
- Luciana, 460
- Luciano (Antonietta's son), 459
- Luciano (at *carnaval*), 485
- Luciano (physical therapist), 94
- Luciano (seminarian), 535
- Lucienne, 439–40, 448, 459
- Lucy, 448, 459
- Luíz (street child), 241
- Luíz, Dr., 204–5, 206–7
- Lula, 86, 473–74, 507
- Luta*, 9, 187–88, 194–95, 315, 481
- Lutz, Catherine, 427, 431, 435, 537
- Luxemburg, Rosa, 96–97
- Luzivan, 459

- Macedo, Roberto, 282
- Machines: vs. human labor, 79, 82; human labor modeled on, 59; "survival," 132-33
- McKeown, Thomas, 356
- Madness, 376-77; over child death, 269; of "economic miracle" years, 14; of hunger, 18, 19, 128-78 passim, 192-95, 211, 384; of *nervos*, 192-95; of thirst, 371
- Mafia, Sicilian, 222
- Magic, 21, 191, 200, 314
- Maior, Mário Santo, 371
- Malandragem*, 473, 477, 505
- Malaria, 31, 197
- Males: in angel procession, 422; *carnaval* and, 486-90, 491; child death rates, 297, 309; and child sickness, 387; dominant, 116, 165, 309-10, 547 n.7 (see also Patriarchy); and others, 403; and preference in children's gender, 309-10. See also Men
- Malnutrition. See Diet; Hunger; Starvation
- Management, *usina*, 57-59
- "Manifesto of the Association of Police Chiefs," São Paulo, 228
- Manoel (Little Irene's companion), 477
- Manoel, Seu (Black Irene's husband), 305-6
- Manoel, Seu (Terezinha's husband), 141, 146, 148-49, 368-69; and Edilson's sickness, 389-90; *nervos* of, 167-68, 174, 195
- Manoel Francisco, 242, 243
- Mao, Chairman, 5
- Marasmus, 274
- Marcelinho, 106, 360-61, 452, 535
- Marcelo, 380, 535
- Marciel, Antônio Mendes, 138
- Marcos, Monsenhor, 66, 122, 123
- "Marginals," 91, 196, 240, 482
- Maria, Dona, 165, 308, 318, 366, 369, 379, 385
- Maria d'Água, Dona, 99
- Maria do Carmel, Dona (praying woman), 371, 397-99
- Maria dos Prazeres (mother of Gil-Anderson), 210, 403-4
- Maria Erva da Santa (foster child), 119-25
- Maria José (the bad widow), 102-3, 105, 112-13, 143-44, 150, 244
- Maria Lordes, 242-44
- Maria Luiza (the good widow), 102-3, 247-48
- Maria Umbandista, Dona (priestess), 380-82
- Mariazinha (Amor's foster daughter), 107-8, 425
- Mariazinha (church flower caretaker), 218, 224
- Marienthal, 133
- Market (*feira*), 9, 75, 148-52
- Marlene, 163, 387
- Marriage, 545; Alto do Cruzeiro, 102, 305-6, 323-24, 348-50, 457-58; Biu and, 464, 467-68; Bom Jesus, 80-81; bosses and, 113-14; endogamous, 80-81; Irish famine and, 135; male dominance in, 116, 547 n.4; middle class, 327; monogamous, 323, 347; names used within, 121; and polygyny, 475-77; shantytown, 323-24; status of parents of dead children, 293, 302. See also Husbands
- Martí, José, 31
- Marx, Karl, 214-15, 341-42
- Marxism: and *carnaval*, 482; of Catholic church, 62, 215, 508; of Fraguinals, 33; and social movements, 507, 508; UPAC and, 11. See also Communism
- Mary, Virgin, 357
- Masters and the Slaves* (Freyre), 33
- Mata*: burials, 253; *casa* and, 19, 39, 76-91, 119-27, 259, 483; and dryness, 69; hunger and eating, 466; *rua* and, 19, 76-91, 125-27, 259, 483, 486; *vilas* and, 57; women and children laborers in, 50; *zona da mata* and, 91
- Matadouro* work, 151
- Materialism, 401; cultural, 131
- Maternal bonding, 341, 356, 401, 409-12, 554 n.2; failure at, 410-12
- Maternal thinking, 15, 20, 340-408 passim
- Mato Grosso, 6, 54-55, 99, 452
- Matutos*, 19, 81, 88, 89-91, 543 n.2; double ethic of, 98-127; and eating, 160-61; graves of, 260; hunger of, 139, 140; and Severino's defense, 462
- Mauss, Marcel, 184-85, 219, 414
- Meaning: reproductive histories and, 304; in suffering, 529-30
- Meat, 12, 152, 158, 159; dried, 149-50, 151
- Medical anthropology, 26, 185, 196, 536
- Medical care. See Medicine
- Medicalization, 195-99; of hunger, 169-84 passim, 199-212. See also Medicine
- Medical-Legal Institute (ML), 248, 264-67
- Medical Society of Rio de Janeiro, 251
- Medications, 158, 200-210, 525, 546, 549 n.6; for babies, 329, 373; birth con-

- Medications (*continued*)
 trol, 198, 333, 334–35, 552 nn.7, 8; vs. food, 177, 183–84, 202–3, 211, 212, 403; herbal, 197, 200, 333–34, 371, 372; patron-client relations and, 110–11, 114, 117
- Medicine, 7, 166, 195–215; and birth process, 329–30; and bodies/body parts, 118, 233–52 *passim*, 266; and bonding theory, 409; charisma of, 199–210; and child death, 274, 278, 283, 302–3, 313, 329; and child sickness, 372–73; clinics, 196–97, 199–210, 215, 222, 246–49; cosmetic surgeries, 235, 246, 337–38; liberation, 213–15; nationalized, 53; and *nervos*, 169–84 *passim*; patron-client relations and, 110–11, 114, 117; pediatrics, 274, 283, 413; poor and, 94, 196–97, 203, 246–49, 525; social, 278; workers in, 5, 7–8, 71, 129, 171, 197. *See also* Hospitals; Medications; Pharmacies
- Mediterranean, *nervos* in, 173
- Mehinaku Indians, 376, 432–33
- Melancholy: anthropological, 26–27; Brazilian, 139, 433–45. *See also* Sadness
- Memmi, Albert, 127
- Memórias Históricas de Pernambuco* (Gama), 278
- Men: advantages of, 188–89; and angel wakes, 419; *carnaval* and, 486–90, 491, 492–95; and child sickness, 387–91; condoms used by, 333; dominance of, 116, 165, 309–10, 547 n.4 (*see also* Patriarchy); and dominance of women and children, 25; and emotion, 427–28; employment, 49, 50–52, 306; household roles, 148, 323–25; moral voices/visions of, 406–7; names of, 414; *nervos* of, 178, 179–82, 186; of “old wealth” families, 81; polygyny by, 475–77; reproductive histories, 303; sexual double standard for, 82; size of, 155; sterilization of, 338; in UPAC, 13; wives’ names for, 121; and women laborers, 49, 50–52; work domains, 49, 50. *See also* Fathers; Husbands
- Menstruation, 164, 189, 333–34
- Mental patients, Basaglia and, 531–32, 556
- Mercea (Biu’s daughter), 467, 470, 471, 531; burial, 249, 423, 500; child saving attempt with, 234; death of, 249, 497–504, 529–30; food for, 152, 161; in hospital, 249, 393; Xoxa and, 234, 249, 448, 478, 497, 499, 501–4, 529–30
- Messianisms, 138, 506
- Methodology: anthropological, 23–26
- Middle Ages, Peasant Leagues of, 48
- Middle class: anarchism of, 92, 544 n.4; Antonieta’s friends in, 450; birth control by, 336–38; Bom Jesus, 76–77, 80, 83–84, 94–95, 287, 327–30, 331–32, 484–85; burials, 250, 251, 252; and *carnaval*, 484–85, 491; and child death, 281–82, 327–30; child snatching by, 245; cosmetic surgery for, 246, 337–38; fosterage by, 119–25, 245; indifference to abortion, 433; *malandragem* among, 473; and maternal bonding, 410, 411; names of husbands, 121; and *nervos*, 177; North American, 175; physical size in, 155–56; and race, 543 n.3; reproductive histories, 327–30, 331–32, 336–39; and somatic culture, 185; and stress, 175, 287; and water, 72; women in, 327
- Midwives, 32–33, 291–92, 334
- Migration: to Alto do Cruzeiro, 32, 68; to Bom Jesus, 32, 75–76; to Mato Grosso, 6–7, 54–55, 99, 452; to Northeast, 6–7, 54; to Recife, 3–4, 113; rural to urban, 31
- Military: anarchists and, 544 n.4; bandits and, 506; Bom Jesus residents’ attitudes toward, 82, 84, 86, 92, 96; coup (1964), 5, 15, 49, 220, 270, 296, 483; dictatorship (1964–85), 14, 32, 49, 92, 223–24, 283, 481, 505, 507, 544 n.4; “limited” rule, 84; *nervos* and, 186–87; police, 11, 217, 218, 223, 483; and violence, 223–24, 507
- Milk, 12, 163; bottle-fed, 316–26; breast-fed, 189, 282, 316–26, 459, 547 n.3, 551 n.7; cow’s, 321; goat’s, 322; “milk letdown” reflex, 409; powdered, 178, 317–25, 391, 546, 551–52 n.7; soybean, 57
- Miller, Henry, 139–40
- Mills. *See* *Engenhos*
- Mills, C. Wright, 23
- Milton, Seu, 2, 3, 56–57, 350–51, 451
- Mingau*, 163, 317–18, 321, 322, 325, 459
- Mintz, Sidney, 34–35, 36, 43, 542 n.12
- Miscarriages, 306–7, 308, 312, 327–28
- Miscegenation, 39–40, 119, 139, 543 n.3
- “Misrecognition,” 274, 276
- Missions: Jesuit, 542 n.5; new Catholic, 267, 519–27

- Moacir, Seu, 288–90, 294
 Modernists, 139, 434–35
 Modernization: Bom Jesus and, 76, 80, 544 n.5; of child death, 279–86, 288, 296–97, 302; and female wage labor, 542 n.10; sugarcane industry, 6, 43–49, 82; and water, 69
 Moleques, 240, 267
 Monocultura, 32–34. *See also* Sugarcane industry
 Monogamy, 323, 347
 Moradores. *See* Squatters
 Morality, 15, 20; child death expectancy and, 275–76; and culture, 432; and death prevention, 285; double ethic, 87, 92, 98–127; and hunger madness, 134–35, 136–37; and illness, 191–92; on maternal “bonding,” 341; and maternal thinking, 340, 403–8; of mourning, 427; and *nervos*, 191–92, 195–96; and organs traffic, 237, 238; relativism, 21–23, 407; and reproduction, 330–39, 528–29; sexual, 102, 330, 338, 528–29; and suffering, 529, 530; women’s, 403–8. *See also* Maternal thinking; Religion
 Morgue, public, 248, 264–67
 Mortality. *See* Death
 “Morte e Vida da Severina” (de Melo Neto), 252
 Mothers, 18, 20, 347–48, 353–54; adoption volunteered by, 362–63, 407, 411–12; at angel wake, 417; anthropomorphization of infant by, 413–16; “basic strangeness” experienced by, 410–12; and child death, 268–69, 270–72, 276, 283, 286, 293, 302, 340–445 *passim*; creche work by, 12–13; “good enough”/“ordinary, devoted,” 359–60, 361; at household core, 475; indifference, 271–72, 276, 342, 354–64, 411, 412, 429; love, 15, 18, 272, 340–445 *passim*; and maternal bonding, 341, 356, 401, 409–12, 554 n.2; and maternal thinking, 15, 20, 340–408 *passim*; methodology and, 25–26; and milk feeding, 189, 282, 316–26, 551–52 n.7; morality, 403–8; murder by, 128, 137, 193, 553 nn.5, 6; poetics of, 341–42, 364; pragmatics of, 341–42, 359–64, 405, 407; reproductive histories, 18, 303–12, 326–30, 331–39; slave, 277; of street children, 240; “suspension of the ethical” by, 22; useless suffering of, 528. *See also* Reproduction
 Mourning, 410, 417, 425; chronic, 426–27; culture and, 430–31, 436; “healthy” vs. “disordered,” 426–27; and *saudades*, 436, 440. *See also* Grief
 Mulata, 40
 Mulheres da vida. *See* Prostitutes
 Munch, Edvard, xiii
 Murder, 265–66, 351–53, 408; of infants, 128, 137, 376, 432–33, 553 nn.5, 6; by mothers, 128, 137, 193, 553 nn.5, 6; *nervos* and, 186; of tenants, 217–18, 224. *See also* Death squads
 Music, *repentista*, 88–89, 140, 396, 505–6
 Mutilation, bodily, 217–40 *passim*, 264, 265, 267
 Mutirão, 17
 Nailza de Arruda Silva, 6–7, 54–55, 99, 128–29, 451–52, 535; and child death, 268–69; fosterage by, 105, 106; on madness of hunger, 128; and Marcelinho, 106, 360–61, 452
 Nambiquara Indians, 27
 Names, 19; on Alto do Cruzeiro, 414; family, 414; infants’, 413–15, 438, 554–55 n.4; *mata* links of, 91; middle-class husbands’, 121
 Nascimento (name), 91
 National Reconstruction Party, 82
 Nations, Marilyn, 386, 430, 431
 “Negative worker,” 25, 541 n.1
 Neginho, Seu, 516
 Neglect, 313, 341; “benign,” 342–43; “mortal,” 342–43, 354, 356–59, 368–73, 376, 402; “selective,” 135, 309, 316, 342–43, 354, 356–59, 368–93, 402
 Nego De, 2, 4, 224, 225; disappearance and death, 114, 217, 218, 267, 408
 Nelson, 349, 475
 Neninha. *See* Ninha
 Neo-Malthusians, 131
 Neruda, Pablo, 229
 Nervos, 167–215, 315; Biu’s, 501; hunger, 19, 25, 167–215; prevalence of, 206; symptoms, 167–68, 172–74, 175–83, 186, 192, 200
 Nervous system, 195–99, 211, 553–54
 Nescau, 178
 Nestlé’s powdered milks, 178, 319–24, 391, 546, 551–52 n.7
 Nestogeno, 319, 323–24, 391, 546
 “Newborn Death,” 426
 New Mexico, Pueblo Indians, 15

- Nia, 95
- Nicaragua, and breast-feeding, 317
- "Night blindness," 322
- Ninha, 192, 386, 495
- Nita the Marvelous, 192, 336, 372
- Nobre, Antônio, 433
- Nordeste, 5, 20, 31–64, 535–36; Catholic activism in, 520; child death in, 276–78, 279, 284; diet in, 157; hunger in, 135–48, 153–54; and individualism, 414; mother love in, 357; sexuality in, 164–65; and social movements, 505–8; state violence in, 222. *See also* Pernambuco
- Norinha (midwife), 32–33, 319, 367, 371, 372, 385, 441
- North Brazilian Sugar Factories Ltd., 43
- Northeast. *See* Nordeste
- Nossa Senhora Aparecida, 474
- Nossa Senhora da Piedade, 443, 444
- Nossa Senhora das Dores (Our Lady of Sorrows), 357, 358, 400–445, 474; church, 3, 15, 66, 74, 419, 531
- Nosso Senhor dos Passos, 443, 444–45
- Nosso Senhor Morto, 444
- Nostalgia, 16, 26–27, 434, 436
- Nuer, 375, 547 n.3
- Nutrição, Alimentação, e Agricultura no Nordeste Brasileiro* (Batista Filho), 153–54
- Nutrition. *See* Diet; Food; Hunger
- Object relations: female, 409. *See also* Other
- Occupation: and child death, 302. *See also* Labor
- Ogum, 380, 381
- Olinda, 37
- Oliver Twist*, 240
- On Certainty* (Wittgenstein), 232
- Ong, Aihwa, 536
- Open door, 531–32
- Oppressed: gender, 165; silence of, 530–33; tactics of, 514, 533. *See also* Dominance; Violence
- Oral rehydration (ORT), 282, 285
- Organization: *usina*, 57–59. *See also* Associations
- Organs, traffic in, 233–39, 549–50
- Orlando, Padre, 535. *See also* Agostino Leal, Padre
- Orpheus legend, 266–67, 504
- Oscar, 4, 451, 469–71, 474–75; leaving Biú, 4, 52, 451, 470–71, 477; and Mercea's death, 499, 500–501, 529, 530; returning to Biú, 500–501
- Other, 28–29; love, 342–99; in methodology, 23–24; mothers and, 408–12; stigma and, 374; women's sense of, 402–3
- Our Lady of Apparitions, 474
- Our Lady of Pity, 443, 444
- Our Lady of Sorrows. *See* Nossa Senhora das Dores
- Our Lord of Calvary, 443, 444–45
- Owners, 80; of bodies, 249, 264, 266, 267; of own selves, 64, 231; plantation, 11, 37–48, 55, 60; *usina*, 44, 45, 55, 61–62; and violence, 220, 225
- Padrinho*, 47
- Pagador de Promessas*, 140
- Paim, Jairnilson, 285
- Pan American Health Organization (PAHO), 282–83
- Papa-Figo, 234, 549 n.1
- Papua New Guinea: and bottle-fed milk, 317; and food fighting, 134
- Parasites, 176
- Parentela*, 38
- Parker, Richard, 164, 536
- Parsons, Talcott, 214–15, 238
- Participant observation, xii
- Patel, C. T., 238
- Paternalismo*, 532; abolition of slavery and, 74; and dependency, 64, 98, 117–18, 125–27; *patroa's* doubts about, 117–18; and peasant mobilization, 47; plantations and, 32; Usina Água Preta and, 64. *See also* Patrons
- Patriarchy, 87, 91, 414, 547 n.4
- Patrimônio*, 74, 81
- Patroas/Patrões* (bosses), 80, 98, 110–11, 113–19, 125–27, 545–46; bad, 89, 113–16, 125–26, 175, 242, 255; child snatching by, 242, 244; Dona Dora, 455–62; *jeito* with, 473–74; and *nervos*, 175; profile, 327
- Patrons, 108–19, 125–26, 175, 544–45 nn.1, 2; Antonieta and, 450; *jeito* and, 474, 475; poor and, 85, 86; UPAC and, 511, 516. *See also* *Paternalismo*; *Patroas/Patrões*
- "Pau de Arara," 140
- PCB (Brazilian Communist Party), 47, 49, 506, 511–12
- Peace Corps, 5, 240, 545

- Peasants, 45–46, 56–57; Leagues, 46–49, 195, 253, 507, 542 n.9; murdered, 217–18, 224
- Pediatrics, 274, 283, 413
- Pelto, Gretel, 131
- Pelto, Pertti, 131
- Pelzinha, 470, 479, 497, 501, 502
- PEM (protein-energy malnutrition), 274
- Pereba*, 146
- Pernambuco, 5, 8, 32, 36–49; birth control in, 552 n.8; *carnaval*, 485; Federal University of, 152; House of Representatives, 66; hunger in, 137, 153; medicine in, 196; politics, 48, 84, 92; Portuguese colonization, 36–37, 74; possession religion in, 192; rural labor movement, 195. *See also* Bom Jesus da Mata
- Perruque*, 25
- Personalism, 44, 87, 414
- Personality: of Brazilian, 138–39; Nordeste, 507–8. *See also* Psychology
- Peru, 236, 416
- Pessimism, 26
- Pharmacies, 198, 203, 204, 246. *See also* Medications
- Phenomenology, 4, 23, 24; of body praxis, 185; of hunger, 129–30, 135–36; of *nervos*, 185, 188
- Physical abuse, of children, 239
- Physical size: in Alto do Cruzeiro, 155; stunting from hunger, 131, 144–45, 153–56
- Piers, Maria, 356, 410, 412
- Pipe smoking, 462–63
- Pishtaco myths, 236
- Pitomba, 267
- Pity, vs. grief, 425, 437, 438, 439–40
- Plagues, 94
- Plantations, 32–34, 36–43, 202; housing, 38–39, 55–56; labor, 7, 9, 37–57 *passim* (*see also* Labor); and milk for babies, 321; miscegenation on, 39–40, 543 n.3; owners, 11, 37–48 *passim*, 55, 60; peasant associations and, 46–49; and violence, 223; zone, *see Zona da mata*. *See also Casa grande; Engenhos; Usinas*
- Plastic surgery, 235, 246
- Play: *carnaval*, 77, 481, 482, 486–89, 496–97, 504; and community, 515
- Pleasure, in sexual vitality and the erotic, 164–65, 446–47, 480–81, 466; in music and dance, 88–89, 143, 477–78; in parties and *festas*, 5, 65–67, 517; in sugar, 35–36
- Plumbing, indoor, 69
- PMDB (Brazilian Democratic Movement Party), 84, 96, 228
- Pneumonia, 285
- Pobres*, 85, 90, 158–59
- Pobretões*, 85, 158
- Pobrezinhos*, 85, 158, 159, 160
- Poison, drugs and, 202
- Police: civil, 223; criminal justice and, 227, 228; federal, 223; interrogations by, 227; local, 4, 217, 218, 223, 224, 225, 265; military, 11, 217, 218, 223, 483; Nordeste, 222; United States, 221; violence by, 217–18, 232, 265. *See also* Death squads
- Politics, 24, 507–8; *abertura*, 15, 92, 532; Alto do Cruzeiro, 8, 11–13, 170–71, 508, 509–16; anarchic, 73, 92–97, 506, 544 n.4; Bom Jesus local, 8–9, 13, 65–67, 73, 79, 80–81, 97, 201–2, 211–12, 543 n.1, 544 n.4; of Bom Jesus residents, 81, 82, 84, 85–86, 92–97; and *carnaval*, 482–83; Catholic church, 62, 66, 86, 221–22, 227, 509, 518–27; and child death, 272, 296, 416; criminal justice, 226–28; and emotion, 341, 400–445; *festas* and, 517; and hunger, 145, 174, 202–3, 211–12; illness and, 214; imagination and, 228–29; and maternal bonding, 412; of medicalization, 196, 202–10, 211–12, 215; of modern bureaucratic state, 195–96; *nervos* and, 186, 213; parties, 82, 84, 96, 227, 228; peasant association, 48; Pernambuco, 48, 84, 92; plantation owner, 44; racial democracy, 40, 43, 90, 543 n.3; reformist, 63, 66, 227–28; rural labor, 195, 542 n.9, 543 n.14; and violence, 19–20, 211, 221–39 *passim*; and water, 73, 97. *See also* Elections; Social movements; State
- Pollution, water, 9, 61, 68, 70–73, 526
- Polygyny, 475–77
- Popular culture, 174–84, 480–81
- Population: Bom Jesus, 75–76; Nordeste, 31; Peasant Leagues, 48–49; slave, 38
- Portugal, 37, 38; colonization, 32–38, 73–74, 139, 277–78; hunger of navigators from, 136; and melancholy, 139, 434
- Posseiros*, 45, 217–18, 224
- Postmodernism, 26–28, 355
- Poverty, 175, 188–89; anomic anarchism and, 92–95; and begging, 118–19; and birth registration, 292; Bom Jesus, 83,

- Poverty (*continued*)
 84–85, 92–94; and burials, 249–64; and *carnaval*, 483, 484–86, 496; and child death, 272, 280–82, 287, 296, 302, 313, 326–27, 356; class distinctions among, 84–85, 158–60; denial about, 63; Madre Elfriede and, 118; and hunger, 144–45, 153–63, 169, 177, 203–4, 281; invisibility and discounting of, 230–31; liberation theology and, 518–27; *matutos* and, 91; and medical care, 94, 196–97, 203, 246–49, 525; and milk choices, 322–23; modern bureaucratic state and, 196; and mother love, 402, 410; and *nervos*, 169, 177, 195; and reproduction morality, 330–39; and silence, 531; and somatic culture, 185–86; and state violence, 224; and stunting, 144–45, 153–56; and water, 71, 72. *See also* Alto do Cruzeiro
- Power, 234; critical theory and, 171–72; and knowledge, 27, 171; mothers and, 354; and *nervos*, 171, 172, 182; to oppressed, 531–33; strategy and tactics, 472; and torture, 224. *See also* Dominance; Hegemony; Politics
- Prado, Paulo, 139, 434
- Pragmatics, of mothers, 341–42, 359–64, 405, 407
- Praxis, 170; body, 184–87, 199, 326
- Praying women, 253, 371–72, 395–97, 398
- Prazeres, 210, 403–4. *See also* Maria dos Prazeres
- Pregnancies, 331; Alto do Cruzeiro, 306–7, 311–12, 331–32, 338, 428, 450, 467; avoiding, 528 (*see also* Birth control); Biu and, 467; and grief, 425. *See also* Reproduction
- Preguiça tropical*, 153
- Prestes, Luis Carlos, 506
- Prices, 92; freezes, 92, 391; inflation, 92, 284; 391; sugar, 60
- Primogeniture, 37
- Prison, 222, 227, 239. *See also* Reform schools, federal
- Privatization, cult of, 95
- Productivity, hunger and, 152–53
- Prolixin, 198
- Prostitutes: at *carnaval*, 492; health care for, 8; and hunger, 165–66; international adoption and, 239; social disapproval of, 102
- Protection: child, 244; household, 95; maternal, 362. *See also* Police
- Protest, 505–7; anarchist, 73, 92–97, 506, 544 n.4; *carnaval*, 483, 484; *festas da gente*, 517; hunger rebellions, 211; illness as, 186–87, 194–95, 213–15; Peasant Leagues, 46–49, 195, 253, 507, 542 n.9; social banditry, 138, 211, 217, 505–6; strikes, 96, 186; about water, 73. *See also* Liberation theology; Resistance
- Protestants, 62, 336, 436, 456, 495, 549 n.3
- Psychiatry, 185, 426, 436, 531–32, 549 n.6
- Psychology, 555 n.5; anthropological, 130–31, 136, 173; bioevolutionary, 15, 554 n.3; developmental, 15; of emotion, 426–27, 429, 430–32; “female,” 402–3, 411; Freudian, 402, 409, 410, 426–27; of grief and mourning, 426–27, 430–31, 555 n.5; hunger and, 138–40, 156, 169. *See also* Madness; Psychiatry
- Psychosis, 377
- Purgatory, 253
- “Pygmies,” 144–45, 153–56
- Quilombos*, 41
- Quintas, Fátima, 164, 165, 536
- Quinze (The Drought in the Year 1915), 136
- Rabies, 129, 377, 383
- Race, 543–44 n.3; and angel wakes, 416; and child death registration, 294, 302; and dependency, 109; *matutos*, 90; miscegenation and, 39–40, 119, 139, 543 n.3; sugar and, 36; and violence, 224, 225. *See also* Afro-Brazilians; Indians; Portugal; Racism
- Racial democracy, 40, 43, 90, 543 n.3
- Racism, 90, 92–93, 224, 225, 543–44 n.3
- Radioactive contamination, 200–201
- Raft Fishermen* (Forman), 14
- Rainfall, 68. *See also* Drought
- Raiz, Dr., 200, 334, 372
- Ramos, Graciliano, 20, 67–68
- Rapadura*, 35
- Raphael, Dana, 552 n.7
- Rationality/Reason, 21, 23–24
- Raymond, Janice, 245
- Reality, 171; common sense, 171, 200; fiction and, 229; rumor over, 245
- Real Life of Alejandro Mayta* (Vargas Llosa), 228–29
- Rebellions: hunger and, 211. *See also* Protest
- Rebellion in the Backlands* (de Cunha), 416
- Rebhun, Linda-Anne, 386, 430, 431

- Recife: Bom Jesus old families and, 81, 82; child death in, 283, 284; hunger in, 153; medical violence in, 246-48; migration to, 3-4, 113; nutritional surveys in, 152; sexuality in, 165; and statistics keeping, 286
- Reciprocity, 98-108, 508, 545-47
- Recognition, 28-30
- Records: birth, 63, 270, 274, 286-87, 291-96, 308, 311; death, 63, 231, 249-50, 261, 270, 274, 286-303, 311, 499
- Reddy, K. C., 238
- Reform: agrarian, 63, 66; criminal justice, 227-28
- Reform schools, federal (FEBEM), 222, 239; and adoptions, 245; Bom Jesus, 420; children's fear of, 241-42; Nego De in, 4
- Registration Act (1834), British, 274
- Reinaldo, Seu, 44, 81-82, 548 n.9
- Relativism, moral, 21-23, 407
- Religion, 215; and abortion, 333-36, 552 n.9; Afro-Brazilian, 11, 291, 336, 380-81, 490, 516, 527, 555 n.2 (*see also* Xangô); Girard's theory of, 394; Marx and, 214; and organ traffic, 238; street children and, 241. *See also* Catholic church; Protestants
- Remédios Populares do Nordeste* (Maior), 371
- Remembering, *carnaval* and, 482
- Repentista* music, 88-89, 140, 396, 505-6
- Repression, 427, 555 n.5
- Reproduction: Alto do Cruzeiro reproductive histories, 18, 303-12, 331-53, 428, 450, 545; Bom Jesus middle class histories, 327-30, 331-32, 336-39; Catholic church and, 330-39, 416, 528-29; choice and, 304; and class, 326-30, 331-39; malnutrition and, 156, 303; of mothering, 409; psychology and, 402-3; strategy, 401-3. *See also* Babies; Fathers; Mothers
- Research project, 14-19, 23-26, 270, 303-4, 534
- Reservoir, Bom Jesus, 61, 69
- Resilience, 446-79, 533. *See also* Survivors
- Resistance, 505-6, 508-9, 533; through *carnaval* play, 480-83; through illness, 186-87, 194-95, 213-15; through religious faith, 521-27. *See also* Liberation theology; Protest
- Retirantes*, 68, 137
- Retrato do Brasil* (Prado), 139
- Reversal, *carnaval* as ritual of, 482
- Ricardo, Dr., 287-88, 513-14
- Rice, 159-60, 162, 284
- Rich, Adrienne, 362
- Richards, Audrey, 130
- Right: Brazilian, 86, 227, 228. *See also* Military
- Ritual: *carnaval* and, 482; liberation theology, 519-27; sacrifice, 393-99. *See also* Funerals
- Robson, K. M., 411
- Roçados*. *See* Garden plots
- Rosa (murderess), 128, 137
- Rosa (prostitute), 166
- Rosaldo, Renato, 26, 432, 433
- Rua: casa* and, 19, 76-91, 125-27, 251, 259, 483, 484; *mata* and, 19, 76-91, 125-27, 259, 483, 486
- Ruddick, Sara, 403, 537; on "adoption," 411-12; "maternal optimism" of, 359; "maternal thinking" of, 15, 361-62, 401; on mother love, 340, 341, 361-62; on mothers and power, 354
- Rumors, disappeared body, 118, 218, 230-39, 245, 549 n.1
- Rural Labor Statute (1963), Brazilian, 542 n.11
- Rute, 198, 335
- Sacrifice, ritual, 393-99
- Sadness, 139, 433-45. *See also* Grief
- Saints: and baby sacrifices, 395-97; body parts of, 231; *feira* and, 517, 526; *jeito* and, 474. *See also* names of individual saints
- Salahudeen, A. K., 238
- Salvador, Bahia, 283, 284, 285, 544 n.3
- Salvador* (Didion), 219
- São Paulo: child death in, 282, 283-84; *Folha de São Paulo*, 228, 401; "Manifesto of the Association of Police Chiefs," 228; Oscar and, 469-70; statistics, 551 n.5; sugarcane industry, 82
- Sargent, Carolyn, 375-76
- Sarney, President, 515
- Sartre, Jean-Paul, 209, 222
- Sassall, John, 29
- "Saudade e Depressão" (Figueiredo), 436
- Saudades*, 16, 26, 433, 435-45
- Scapegoat, generative, 393-99. *See also* Blaming; Condemned infant syndrome
- Scarcity: culture and, 15; food, 130-38,

- Scarcity (*continued*)
 145, 158, 270, 547 n.3 (*see also* Hunger; Starvation); mother-infant relationship and, 25, 325–26; and mother love, 340–99; social production of, 325–26; tactics with, 472; triage and, 100–102; water, 61–62, 68–70, 92, 270 (*see also* Drought). *See also* Poverty
- Scarry, Elaine, 224
- Schistosomiasis, 71, 81, 197
- Schmitt, Jean-Claude, 553 n.6
- Schools, 304, 348; Alto do Cruzeiro, 156–57, 448, 453–54, 467; Bom Jesus, 81–82, 83, 455–62; Catholic, 66; malnutrition and, 156; middle class, 327; night, 113; reform, 4, 222, 239, 241–42, 245, 420; *usina*, 55
- Scott, James, 472, 514, 533
- Seasonality, in child death, 297–302
- Sebastiana, 175–76, 194, 214, 468
- Seckler, David, 154
- Self: body-, 136; cultural, 28; and emotion, 402–3, 409, 430–31; in methodology, 23, 24; reflection, 447–48; women's sense, of, 402–3, 409. *See also* Owners; Personality
- Selfishness, 133–34
- Sendak, Maurice, 480
- Senhores de engenhos, 37–45, 89–90; Bom Jesus, 79; double ethic and, 98; patron-client relations of, 111–12
- Senzala, 38–39, 40–41, 43, 46, 277
- Separation, 374, 408–12
- Sertão, 68, 137
- Severina/Severino (name), 548 n.1
- Severino (Antonieta's husband), 85, 449–50, 453, 454–62, 535; and *carnaval*, 497; and Mercea's death, 498, 499; politics of, 86
- Severino (son of Manoel and Terezinha), 148, 175
- Severino, Seu (syndicate leader), 55, 59
- Severino Francisco, 179–81, 183, 214
- Severino Jose da Silva (husband of Lordes), 348–49, 351
- Sewage disposal, UPAC and, 510
- Sexual abuse, of children, 239
- Sexual identity. *See* Gender
- Sexuality: Bom Jesus "old wealth" families, 81, 82; Bom Jesus teens, 77, 82; *carnaval* and, 164, 481, 490–97; Catholic church and, 165, 330–31, 338, 528–29; homosexuality, 77, 494; hunger and, 163–66; medical cosmetic surgery for, 337–38; moral/immoral, 102, 330, 338, 528–29; plantation owners', 38, 39–40; polygyny, 475–77; and poverty, 330; promiscuity, 102, 347; "safe sex," 330; sugar and, 36. *See also* Marriage; Prostitutes
- Shack, Dorothy, 131
- Shack, William, 131
- Shakespeare, William, 249, 423
- Shantytowns, 19, 76, 85; associations, 49 (*see also* UPAC); as institution, 532; marriages, 323–24; politicians and, 511; violence feared in, 227. *See also* Alto do Cruzeiro
- Sharecroppers, 45
- Sharing, 98–108; of food, 134–35, 141
- Shattuck, G. C., 550 n.3
- Shoe industry, 71, 74, 75, 113
- Shorter, Edward, 355
- Silence, in dialogue with oppressed, 530–33
- Skin diseases, from hunger, 145–48
- Slater, Candace, 506, 537
- Slaughterhouse, employment, 9
- Slavery, 34, 37–41, 42–43; abolition, 38, 42–43, 74, 542 n.6; and abortion, 552 n.9; Bui and, 464; burials, 251; child death and, 276–77, 278; constitutions and, 226; fosterage and, 119, 124; *matutos* from, 90, 91; and nutrition, 153; and patron-client relations, 111; runaway slaves, 41
- Smallpox, 285
- Smoking, 462–63, 546
- "Snowball babies," 145, 418
- Soccer, 390, 546
- Social banditry, 138, 211, 217, 505–6
- Social death, 385–86
- Socialism, 419, 508, 544 nn.4, 5
- Socialist Workers Party of Brazil, 513
- Social justice, 102. *See also* Social movements
- Social medicine, 278
- Social movements, 505–33. *See also* Associations; Protest
- Social relations, 62–64; of attachment, 409; Bom Jesus, 76–91; breakdown of consensus in, 216–18; burials and, 250–53; and child death, 272–86, 385–86; and cultural construction of infants, 412–16; and disease, 31; food and, 131–32; of hierarchy, 80–87, 414, 483–84 (*see also* Class; Dominance; Patrons); hunger

- and, 132-35, 137-38, 211; individual identity and, 414; "limited good" and, 548-49 n.3; *nervos* and, 174, 182-83, 186, 194-95, 211, 213; and state vs. society, 63, 226; stigma in, 5, 19, 373-93. *See also* Anarchism; Associations; Culture; Family; Gender; Labor; Literacy; Migration; Morality; Sexuality
- Social services: government, 296; *usina*, 55, 62. *See also* Health care
- Somatic culture, 184-87, 231-32. *See also* Bodies
- Sontag, Susan, 213
- Sorcery, 189-92, 314, 385-86. *See also* Xangô
- South African Implentol Company, 79, 82
- Spending, public, 284
- Spirit possession, 555 n.2. *See also* Religion: Afro-Brazilian
- Spock, Benjamin, 361, 413
- Squatters, 8-9, 42-43; conditional, 6, 42, 45; double ethic of, 98-127; evictions of, 223; household composition, 99; invisibility and discounting of, 230-31. *See also* Shantytowns
- Squatting, 462-63
- Stack, Carol, 533, 536, 537, 545
- Starvation, 129-45 passim, 157, 164, 314, 547 n.2. *See also* Hunger
- State: anarchists and, 544 n.4; and *carnaval*, 482-83; and child death, 294-95; citizenship, 226-28, 304; modern bureaucratic, 195-96, 267, 294-95; vs. society, 63, 226; violence, 14, 20, 217-32 passim (*see also* Death squads; Military; Police; Prison). *See also* Government; Military
- State of the World's Children* (UNICEF), 282
- Statistics bureau: national, 286-87, 551 n.5. *See also* Records
- Steele, B. F., 447
- Stephen of Bourbon, 553 n.6
- Sterilization, 33, 113, 336-38, 552 n.8
- Stigma: of condemned babies, 373-93; of damaged child, 106; of hunger, 138-39; *matutos*, 19; Peace Corps, 5
- Stillbirths: Alto do Cruzeiro, 269, 306-7, 308, 312; at Barbosa Hospital, 287; Bom Jesus middle class, 327-28; Bom Jesus records of, 291, 292
- Stini, William, 131
- "Strangeness," "basic," 410-12
- Strategy, 471-72; reproductive, 401-3
- Strauss, Erwin, 182-83
- Street: children, 73, 77-78, 218, 239-46, 267, 282, 313, 469, 486; lights, 9, 510. *See also* Rua
- Strength, 447, 464. *See also* Survivors
- Stress, 175, 287
- Strikes: anarchist, 96; Italian, 186
- Structuralism, 131
- Stunting, from hunger, 131, 144-45, 153-56
- Sucking, *carnaval*, 481
- Sufferers' nerves, 186-87
- Suffering, 533; useless, 528-30
- Sugar, in diet, 149, 162, 541-42 n.4; pleasure in, 35-36
- Sugar beet, 41
- Sugarcane industry, xii, 32-43; and Alto do Cruzeiro bonfire, 526-27; Bom Jesus, 44, 45, 55-64, 71-80; and *casa-rua* dialectic, 86-87; consumption, 34-36, 59; cultivation and processing, 41-42, 43; employment, 7, 9, 37-46; hunger among workers, 152-53; modernization, 6, 43-49, 82; and *nervos*, 182; resilience of, 34; São Paulo, 82; water pollution by, 61, 71, 72. *See also* Engenhos; Plantations; Usinas
- Sugar Museum, Recife, 41
- Sugarocracies, 33-34
- Surrealism, mundane, 228-29
- Survivors, 188-89, 403, 446-79; Alto do Cruzeiro women as, 304, 446, 447; and birth order, 310; children, 189, 284, 310, 315-16, 342, 350, 403, 441-43; and hunger creating "survival machines," 132-33
- Sustos*: child sickness/attack, 365, 366, 367, 378, 383, 386; *nervos*, 173, 187, 205-6, 229
- Sweetness and Power* (Mintz), 34, 36
- Swift, Jonathan, 135
- Switzerland, harmful pharmaceuticals from, 203
- Symbolic anthropology, 131-32, 136, 173, 431
- Syndicates: church-initiated rural, 49. *See also* Unions
- Tabajara Indians, 37
- Tactics: Catholic "missions" and, 523; of oppressed, 514, 533; of rich and powerful, 514; survival, 471-75
- Taken-for-granted world, violence and, 219-26, 233

- Tambiah, Stanley, 131–32
 TAT, 168, 548 n.2
 Taussig, Michael, 172, 536, 537; on double-ness of social being, 232–33; on everyday life, 35; on hegemony, 108; “nervous system” concept of, 170, 186; on “terror as usual,” 220; on “writing against terror,” 25
 Taylor, James L., 543 n.2
 Teatro Novo, 140
 Technicians, as agents of the social consensus, 171
 Teens: Bom Jesus, 76–77; at menarche, 164, 189; and nervous hunger, 168
 Teeth, false, 546
 Teething, 316
 Teixeira, A. M. B., 551 n.6
 Teixeira, José Maria, 278
 Tenants, 45; evictions, 45, 46–47, 48; murdered, 217–18, 224
 Teresa Gomes, 90, 390–93
 Terezinha: and angel wakes, 423; diet, 149; household economics, 148–49; and *nervos*, 167–68, 175, 176; skin infections, 146; and slide show, 442–43; son Edilson, 141–42, 387–90, 442–43; son Severino, 148, 175
 Terezinha Cavalcanti, 328–29
 Terrorism: state, 219–26. *See also* Death squads; Police
 Teto, Seu, 115–16
 Teto de Hollanda, Seu, 13–14
 Textile industry, Bom Jesus, 74, 75, 113
 Thematic Apperception Test (TAT), 168, 548 n.2
 Thievery, 453, 454; liberation theology and, 519; petty, 4, 224, 225, 519
 Thirst, 68, 69, 73, 97, 213, 371. *See also* Dehydration
 Thompson, E. P., 59
 “Three bodies,” 135–36, 170
 “Tiradentes,” Dr., 205
 Tomás, Seu, 179, 181–82, 183–84, 214
 Tonieta. *See* Antonieta
 Torture: state, 14, 220–21, 224, 227, 230, 232. *See also* Mutilation, bodily
 Toys, 422
 Tranquilizers, 206–7, 549 n.6
 Transitional objects, 421
 Transport, to work, 53–54
 Transvestites, 393, 476, 492–94
 Treblinka, 134
 Triage, 100–102, 135, 405, 546
Tristes Tropiques (Levi-Strauss), 434
Tristeza brasileira, 139, 433–45
 Trobriands, 131–32
Tropic of Cancer (Miller), 139–40
 Trust, “basic,” 410–11
 Truth, 23–24
 Tuberculosis, 31, 197, 377, 429
 Turnbull, Colin, 132–33, 134
 Turner, Victor, 480, 483–84, 491
 Typhoid, 31
 Uganda, 132–33
Ulysses (Joyce), 35
 Umbanda, 336, 516
 Unemployment, 31, 148, 282, 297
 Ungar, Judith, 553 n.5
 UNICEF, 282, 361, 551 n.4
 Unions, workers’, 52, 542 n.9
 United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child, 286, 415
 United States: adopted children brought to, 240; Bom Jesus middle class view of, 84; and Brazilian dictators, 14; Brazilian view of people of, 433–34; Brazilians traveling to, 81, 82; child death in, 273–74, 275; civil law, 226; constitution, 226; and Depo-Provera, 334–35; Food for Peace, 12, 13, 236, 322; harmful pharmaceuticals from, 203; and hunger, 130, 132; maternal bonding theory in, 409, 412; naming practices in, 415; nostalgia in, 436; and organs traffic, 237; pediatrics in, 274; revolution, 226; USAID, 236; violence in, 220, 221
 Universalism, vs. relativism, 407
 University of Chicago, 446
 University of Minnesota, 130, 138, 157
 University of Salvador, Bahia, 283
 UPAC, 8–18, 170–71, 172, 545; *chafariz* of, 11, 69, 510, 513; creche, 11–14, 156–57, 304, 343–45, 360–61, 511–17; dancing at, 246; and embodiment, 231; *festas* and, 517; founders, 8, 304; and *nervos*, 177–79; in 1980s, 18, 509–16; and paternalism, 547 n.4; and resistance, 505; and sacrificial lamb, 394–95; slide show, 442; and widows, 103–4
 Upjohn Company, 552 n.7
 Upper classes. *See* Aristocracy; Middle class
 Urbano Barbosa Neto, Dr., 66, 67, 109, 202; and Alto do Cruzeiro, 514, 515; hospital, 71, 109, 196, 197, 198, 202–4, 287; middle class and, 484; and Severino’s case, 462

- USAID, 236
 Usina Água Preta, 55-64
Usinas, 41, 43-46, 55-64; and alcohol, 57, 543 n.14; child labor on, 50; women workers and, 49, 50
Usineiros, 44, 45, 61-62
 Utopianism, 506, 521
- Valdecio, 156-57
 Valdimar (Biu's husband), 2, 3, 451, 463-64, 467-68, 477
 Valdimar (grave digger), 420-21
 Valliant, George, 447
 Value, reproductive histories and, 304
 Vargas Llosa, Mario, 228-29
 Vasectomy, 338
 Vatican Council, 419
 Vaughn, J. P., 551 n.6
 Venezuela, angel wakes, 417
 Vera-Lúcia, 193-94
Vergonha, 50
 Victoria, C. G., 551 n.6
Vigia, 265
Vilas, 46, 55-57
 Violence: everyday, 18, 19-20, 216-67, 351, 492, 507-8; of hunger, 210-12; institutional, 220, 531-32; "normal," 16; protest, 92, 211; sacrificial, 394; state, 14, 19-20, 219-32 (*see also* Death squads; Military; Police; Prison); sugar and, 36; UPAC and, 516. *See also* Murder
- Virchow, Rudolf, 537-38
 Virgílio, Seu, 511-12
Visitadoras, 5, 7-8, 129, 197
 Vitória de Santo Antão, 47
 Voices, multiple and "dissident," 30
Votas, 56-57
 Votes, 86, 96, 226, 511. *See also* Elections
 Voting citizens, 304
- Wage labor. *See* Employment
 Wages: and child death rates, 283-84; children's, 52; creche worker, 11-12, 13; minimum, 46, 57, 84, 148, 284; municipal street cleaner, 148; and patron-client relations, 111, 114, 115; "piecemeal" system, 54, 542-43 n.13; rural day laborer, 46, 186; *usina*, 57; women's, 52, 53, 54
 Walters, James, 551-52 n.7
 Wamirans, 132
 Warner, W. Lloyd, 385
 Warsaw ghetto, 130, 133, 157, 547 n.2
- Water: Alto do Cruzeiro, 9, 12, 68-70; for "blessing," 526; Bom Jesus and, 61-62, 67-73, 97; bottled, 71, 72-73; *carnaval* and, 484; carrying, 9, 71; *chafarizes*, 9, 11, 69-70, 72, 510, 513; and child death, 282, 283, 313; for creche, 12; filtered, 71, 72; polluted, 9, 61, 68, 70-73, 526; rainfall, 68; reservoir, 61, 69; shortage, 61-62, 68-70, 92, 270; treatment plant, 61; UPAC and, 11, 12, 69, 510, 511, 513; *vila*, 56. *See also* Dehydration; Drought; Thirst
- Weber, Max, 188
 Weeping: and infant death, 417, 425, 426, 429-33; and *saudades*, 435, 441, 443
 Westmoreland, William, 400
 Wet nurses, 355-56
 WHO, 361, 551 n.4
 Widows, 102-4, 428
 Wiesel, Elie, 134, 268
 Williams, C. D., 550 n.3
 Winnicott, D. W., 359-60, 361
 Winterhalder, Bruce, 236
 Witchcraft/Witches, 21, 375-76, 527. *See also* Sorcery
 Witnessing, xii, 28
 Wittgenstein, Ludwig, 136, 170, 232
 Wolf, Eric, 90, 508
 Women, 18, 20, 25, 400-401; Alto do Cruzeiro profile, 304-6; birth control by, 333-38; and *carnaval*, 482, 490-97; disadvantages of, 188-89; dominance in community/household, 25, 102; dwarfed, 154-55; and emotion, 427-33; employment, 10, 49-55, 84, 112-18, 306, 465; and grief, 271, 354-55, 393, 423-28; healers, 197, 334, 371-72, 385, 525-26, 527; household roles, 148; and husbands/companions, 102, 116, 121, 305-6, 323, 547 n.4; interviews, 16-18; and medical examinations, 197-98; in medical profession, 274, 291-92; men oppressing, 165; middle class profile, 327; midwives, 291-92; moral thinking, 403-8; names of, 414; *nervos* of, 186, 206-7; praying, 253, 371-72, 395-97, 398; reciprocity by, 100-108; and relativism, 21-22; in rural labor force, 49-55, 112-13, 469, 542 nn.10, 12; sense of self, 402-3; sexual double standard for, 82; single, 305; sterility in, 33; work domains, 50, 52. *See also* Alto do Cruzeiro; Feminists; Mothers; Prostitutes; Reproduction

- Wood, Charles, 283–84
 Woodham-Smith, Cecil, 135
 Workers. *See* Labor
 World Bank, 284
 World War II, and hunger, 130, 133–34, 157, 547 n.2
 Worms, 176, 442
 Writers: anthropological, 14, 25, 130–35; Brazilian, 20, 136–37, 139, 164, 535–36; on hunger, 130–40; on sex and food, 164
 "Writing culture," xii. *See also* Ethnography
- Xangô: and abortion and contraception, 336, 552 n.9; and child sickness, 371, 372, 381, 383; and *nervos*, 189–92
 Xiquinha, Dona, 253, 259, 383–84, 422, 428
 Xoxa, 447–48, 470, 479; and Biu's workplace, 53–54, 159; and child death, 249, 390, 501–2; and food, 159, 463; and love, 475; and Mercea, 234, 249, 448, 478, 497, 499, 501–4, 529–30
 Xuxa, 422
- Young, Michael, 134
- Zacarias, Seu, 142–43
 Zalur, Alba, 163
 Zawadzki, B., 133
 Zé Antonio, 6–7, 54–55, 99, 128, 268–69
 Zé de Mello, 370, 507, 523
 Zefina, Dona, 509
 Zefinha, 231, 370, 394
 Zélia, Dona, 78
 Zeze de Galiléia, 47
 Zezinho, 3, 4, 343–53, 356–57, 393–94; in creche, 12, 343–45, 350; death of, 351–53, 451; and eating, 12, 343, 344
 Zezinho Barbeira, 161, 509–10, 511, 513, 514, 515–16
 Zielinski, Anthony, 549–50 n.2
 Zona da mata, 5, 27, 32, 38–49; burials, 253; diet in, 157; food marketing in, 75; hospitals serving, 287; hunger in, 137; individual identity in, 414; landed families in, 81; and *mata*, 91; patron-client relations, 111; *usinas*, 45, 55–64; violence in, 218; water in, 68–69; women laborers, 49–55. *See also* Bom Jesus da Mata
 Zulaide, Black, 227–28, 307, 370, 474